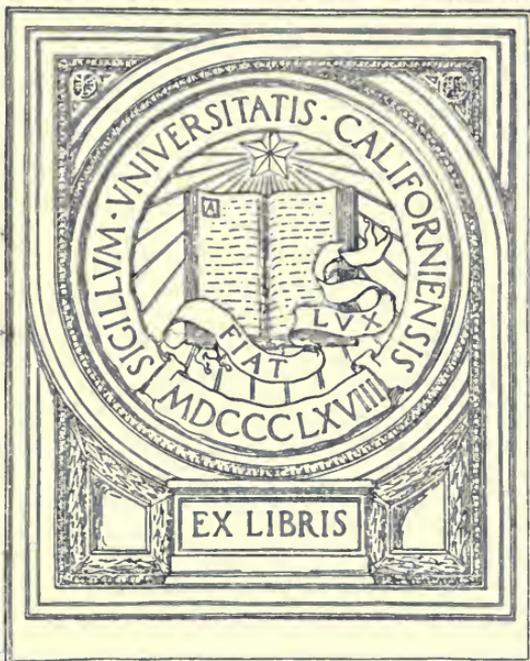
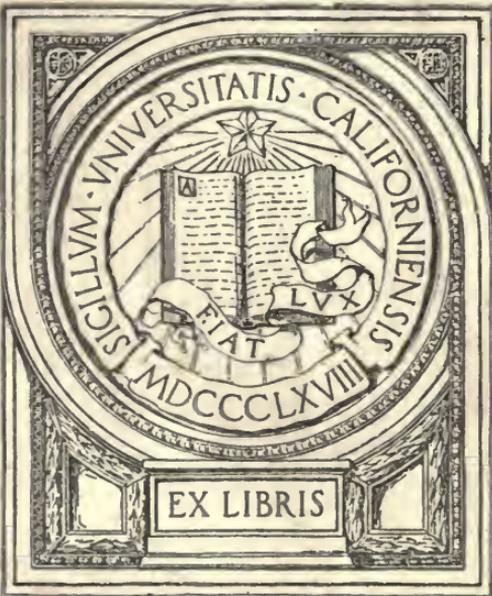


UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
AT LOS ANGELES



THE GIFT OF
MAY TREAT MORRISON
IN MEMORY OF
ALEXANDER F MORRISON

THE
A. F. MORRISON
MEMORIAL LIBRARY



EX LIBRIS



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

HISTORY
OF
SCOTLAND.

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

THE

HISTORY OF SCOTLAND,

FROM THE

ACCESSION OF ALEXANDER III. TO
THE UNION.

BY

PATRICK FRASER TYTLER,
F.R.S.E. AND F.A.S.

NEW EDITION.

IN TEN VOLUMES.

VOL. X.

EDINBURGH:
WILLIAM P. NIMMO.

1866.

UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA

LIBRARY

TO THE
ADVERTISERS

MURRAY AND GIBB, PRINTERS, EDINBURGH

ADVERTISERS
MURRAY AND GIBB

DA
760
T97h
1866
v.10

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

I N D E X.

- ABBOT of Unreason, vi. 64
ABELARD, ii. 291
ABERBROTHOC, i. 318, 321 ; ii. 205, 207, 230
— Henry, Abbot of, i. 99
— Abbots of, ii. 206
— Abbey of, ii. 205. *See* ARBROATH
ABERCORN. Edward I. of England proceeds to, i. 147
— Castle of, taken by James II. iv. 102, 104. Mentioned, 105
ABERCROMBY, author of the Martial Achievements, noticed,
i. 125 n. ; iv. 278
— David, Dean of Aberdeen, iv. 264
ABERDEEN. Edward I. of England passes through, i. 105. Noticed,
174. Part of Wallace's body sent to, 186. Mentioned, 208 ; ii. 111,
206, 233 n. 234, 237, 238, 248, 295, 364 ; iii. 64, 148 ; iv. 159,
267 ; v. 9, 25, 30, 174, 219, 241 ; vi. 175, 263, 265, 266 ; vii. 278,
339 ; viii. 12 n. ; ix. 14, 25, 26, 39, 75, 146, 152, 153, 154, 167,
233-234
— Bishop of, noticed, iii. 76 ; iv. 137, 178, 206, 261, 290 ; v. 115,
145, 149, 153, 155, 156, 167, 204, 205 n. 242 n. ; vi. 207
— Thomas, bishop of, iv. 130
— Provost of, vii. 164 n.
— Burgesses of, hanged by order of Wallace, i. 127
— Breviary of, v. 36 n.
— Castle of, taken by Bruce, i. 233-234. Mentioned, ii. 171 ;
iv. 226
— Cross of, ix. 234
— Old Kirk of, ix. 234
— King's College of. Erection of, v. 9. Visited by James V. 241
— Fort of, i. 84 n.
— County of, revolts against Edward I. of England, i. 117. Men-
tioned, 232 ; ii. 46, 167, 171 ; iii. 139
ABERDOUR, i. 147 n. ; viii. 115
ABERGAVENNY—Lord, viii. 311
ABERGELDIE—Gordon of. *See* GORDON
ABERNETHY—Alexander de, i. 231
— Sir Laurence, i. 275 ; ii. 53
— Sir William of Salton, iii. 115
— Sir William de, slain at the battle of Harlaw, iii. 149-151
— Lord, iv. 192
ABERTARFF, vi. 62

- ABINGDON**—Sir Thomas, iii. 50
 — the name of an accomplice of Babington's, viii. 264
ABOYNE—the fort of, i. 84 n.
ACHENDOWN—Castle of, vi. 266
ACHINROSS—John, ix. 176-179, 189
ACRE—John of, husband of Mary de Couci, i. 14-15
ADA, sister of King William the Lion, her descendant claims the crown, i. 77
 — daughter of David earl of Huntingdon, her son claims the crown, i. 78. Noticed, 83
 — Sister of Malcolm IV. ii. 219
 — Daughter of William the Lion. *See* ILDA
ADAM, a canon, ii. 291
ADAMSON, archbishop of St. Andrews, viii. 176, 185, 207, 339
ADE, son of Aldan, ii. 216
ADVENTURES of Sir Gawyn, romance of, ii. 306
ÆBUDAE—The, i. 40
ÆELFWIG—Rufus, noticed, ii. 246 n.
AFFLECK, a servant of Morton, viii. 77
AGINCOURT—Battle of, iii. 325
AGMONDESHAM—Walter. The seal of Scotland placed in the hands of, i. 75-76, 107
AGNADILLO—Battle of, v. 34
AGNES—Black, of Dunbar, her defence of the castle, ii. 51-52
AGRICULTURE in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, ii. 178-186. In the reign of Robert II. iii. 57. Poverty of, in the reign of Robert III. 126-127. Enactments regarding, 223-224; iv. 313, 314; v. 22-23
AGUILAR—Don Juan De, ix. 338
AIKMAN—Mr. John, slain, ix. 114 n.
AILSA CRAIG, ix. 233
AINSLOW—John, v. 46 n.
AIRD, a minister of the Kirk, ix. 239
AITKEN, accused of witchcraft, and deceit of, ix. 248-249
ALAN, Lord of Galloway, expels Olaf, King of Man, from his dominions, i. 20-21, his fleet, 21 n.
 — Bishop of Caithness, appointed Chancellor of Scotland, i. 75. Noticed, 76
ALANSON—Ewen, v. 111
ALBANY—Robert Stewart, Earl of Fife, Duke of, noticed, iii. 5; ravages England, 40. His opinion of the laws, 40-41. Noticed, 42. Leads the army into England, 43-44, 53. Appointed regent, and character of, 54-55. Noticed, 55. Power and intriguing character of, 61, 68, 71, 72. Noticed, 73. The regency taken from him, 74-77. Noticed, 79, 82, 85, 87-88. His murder of the Duke of Rothesay, 101-108. Noticed, 110. Joins in the conspiracy against Henry IV. of England, 119, 122-123. Instance of the bad government of, 123-124, 125-126. Encourages the supposition that Richard II. of England is still alive, 127-128. Threatened invasion of England, 130. His ambition and intrigues with England, 130-134. Appointed regent, after the death of Robert III. 137. His policy in

- government, *ib.* His hatred of heretics, 142, 143. Pleases the people by objecting to a proposed tax, 144. Quells the rebellion of Donald of the Isles, 152-153. His ambition regarding his son, 154. Unruly state of the country, 158. His endeavours to prevent James I. from leaving his captivity, 158-162. Invades England, 162-163. Assists France, 164. His death, and results of it, 164-165. Casual notices of, 173, 175, 177, 188, 189, 192, 193, 200, 204, 224, 246, 247, 256, 272-273. In connexion with Richard II. 280, 281, 283 n. 284, 285, 287, 289-290, 316-318, 319, 324-326. Note on the character of, 338-339. Noticed, *iv.* 37
- ALBANY—Murdoch Stewart, Duke of, taken prisoner at the battle of Homildon Hill, *iii.* 110-114, noticed, 119, 126, 132, 154, 157. Relieved from captivity, 158-159, noticed, 160. Succeeds his father in the regency, 165. His inability to govern, 165-166, 167. Resigns his office to James I. 170, noticed, 173, 175, 188. Arrested, 189-190. Condemned and executed, 191-193. Casual notices of, 194, 195, 200, 201, 224, 246, 250, 272, 285, 316 n. 324
- Alexander Stuart, Duke of, noticed, *iv.* 155, 178, 179, 211. Character of, 213. Lawless conduct and imprisonment of, 215-217. Escape and rebellion of, 218-221, noticed, 223. League with Edward IV. of England, 225-226; and design on the crown of Scotland, 228-235. Negotiates with the nobles, and takes charge of his brother the king, 236-239. Appointed lieutenant-general, 239-240. Negotiations with Edward, 240-242. Sues for pardon, 243-244. Again rebels, 245-246, 247-248. Death of, 249. Noticed, 250, 257, 258, 279; *v.* 43, 75, 85, 102-103
- Duke of, called to Scotland, to be regent, *v.* 73, 75, 77, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83. Arrives in Scotland, 83. Situation and character of, 84-85. Takes the custody of the young king out of the hands of his mother, 86-90. His firmness and forbearance towards the queen and her party, 90-96. Treaty with France and England, 96-97. Parliament approves of the government of, 98-99. Intrigues against the government of, 99-102. Deserted by France, 103-105. Obtains leave to visit France, 105-106. Dissension in the country during the absence of, 106-119. Reconciled to the queen-mother, and returns to Scotland, 120-122. His endeavours to restore order, and intrigues of England against, 122-128. Obligated to prepare for a war with England, 128-131. Reason for the dismissal of his army, 132-134. Continued difficulties of, and again sails for France, 134-136. Disturbances during the absence of, 136-137. Returns to Scotland, and declares war with England, 137-139. Cause of his retreat from England, 139-144. Final departure for France, 144-146. Faction in Scotland against the return of, 147-155. Casual notices of, 157 n. 158, 161, 166, 177, 205, 218, 219, 220
- Arthur, Duke of, death of, *v.* 240
- Isabella, wife of Murdoch, Duke of, *iii.* 190
- Family of, extirpated by James I. *iii.* 186-195, 200, 201, 214, 250, 256, 260, 270, 272; *iv.* 60
- ALBEMARLE—Earl of, *i.* 16
- ALBERT—the Archduke, *ix.* 346

ALDAN, ii. 216.

ALENCÓN—the Duke d', vii. 349; viii. 14

ALESS—Alexander, v. 207

ALEXANDER I. Casual notices of, ii. 177, 179, 198, 199, 201, 204, 206, 209, 218, 237, 238, 247-248, 255, 264, 282, 344, 360

— II. Who married to, i. 1 n. A story of private revenge at the conclusion of the reign of, mentioned, 2-3. His reply to the complaints of Henry III. of England, 4. Puts himself at the head of an army, *ib.* Beloved in England, 5. The consequences of that, *ib.* Consents to maintain fidelity to Henry, *ib.* Agrees that his son is to marry the daughter of the King of England, *ib.* Noticed, 17 n. Intends the reduction of the Norwegians, 21. His descendants claim the crown, 77. Casual notices of, 80, 81, 323; ii. 178, 179, 195, 214, 221-222, 241, 243, 258, 280, 286-288, 289, 336, 346, 354, 361, 362

— III. crowned at Scone, i. 1. His parentage, 1 n. His long minority, 2. State of England and Scotland at his accession, 5-6. Dispute about his coronation, 6. Knighted, 7. His coronation, *ib.* Married to Margaret, daughter of Henry III. of England, 7-8. Refuses to render fealty to Henry for his kingdom of Scotland, 8. Receives Henry in Roxbnrgh Castle, 12. Repairs to Edinburgh with his queen, 13. Visits England with his queen, 14. Carried off by the Comyns from Kinross to Stirling, 15. Defeats a plot against him, 16. Insists upon favourable terms with Henry III. of England, *ib.* Consents to visit London, 18. Returns home, 19-20. Noticed, 27. Overtures of peace with Haco king of Norway, 28-29. An ambassador to, from Haco, 29. Do not agree, 29-30. Prepares to drive Haco from the coast, 32. Noticed, 39. Receives accounts of the death of Haco, and of the birth of his son, *ib.* Levies an army to invade the Isles, *ib.* Treaty with, 40-41. Noticed, 41 n. Refuses the demand of the papal legate 41. Sends a crusade to Palestine, 41-42. Displeased at the marriage of Margory countess of Carrick, 43. Attends the coronation of Edward I. of England with his queen, 44. State of his kingdom, *ib.* Appears at Westminster, and offers fealty to Edward I. 45-47. Refuses unconditional homage, *ib.* Noticed, 46 n. Marries his daughter Margaret to Eric king of Norway, 47. His son Alexander married to Margaret, daughter of the Earl of Flanders, 48. Death of his children, 49. Noticed, 48 n. Settles the succession, 49. Marries Joleta, daughter of the Count de Drenx, *ib.* His death, 50. His political character, 50-53. His domestic character, 53. His granddaughter succeeds him, 54. Casual notices of, 54, 56, 66 n. 67, 70, 81, 85, 160, 279, 335, 351; ii. 44, 169, 176, 178, 188, 192, 193, 196, 199, 200, 222-224, 236, 243-244, 251, 253, 259, 265, 273, 274, 277, 280, 288-289, 290, 294, 304, 309, 314, 319, 325, 327, 336-337, 342, 343, 346-347, 358, 362-363, 364, 369, 371; iii. 213, 236; iv. 120, 161, 186; v. 11 n.

— III.—Pope, ii. 284

— Prince—son of Alexander III. ii. 223

— Son of James I. born, iii. 236

ALEXANDRIA, ii. 253

- ALLAN, a bondsman, ii. 212
 — of the Clan Cameron, iv. 316
- ALLEN—John, his Independence of Scotland, noticed, v. 275 n.
- ALLOA, viii. 185
 — Castle of, iv. 38
- ALMOND—Bridge of, vii. 89
- ALNETE—Forest of, ii. 167
- ALNWICK, mentioned, ii. 345; iii. 33, 45. Burnt, iv. 55; v. 58, 321 n. 329; vi. 335
 — William, iii. 168
 — Castle of, i. 128, 349; iii. 313; vii. 242
 — Fortress of, iv. 168-169
- ALONZO, King of Leon, ii. 4
- ALVA—Duke of, vii. 15, 192, 241, 282, 309, 349
- ALYTH—Forest of, ii. 167
- AMADIS, ii. 48; v. 69
- AMERICA—North, v. 5
- AMIENS—Bishop of, vi. 141, 162-163, 167, 198
 — Treaty at, i. 168, 171
- AMISFIELD—Laird of, iv. 290
- AMYOT—Mr. iii. 292 n. 308
- ANANDERDALE, i. 235 n.
- ANCRAM—Skirmish at, v. 315-317. Mentioned, vi. 40
 — Ker of. *See* KER
- ANDERSON—Martyrdom of, v. 297-298
- ANDREW—John, iii. 314
- ANDREWS, an astrologer, iv. 216
- ANGUS, mentioned, i. 233, 234; ii. 171, 238; iv. 45, 98, 267, 293; v. 229, 230, 235, 351; vi. 80, 81, 86, 175; vii. 93; ix. 39-40
 — Lord of Kentire and Isla, his dilemma, i. 26. Submits to Haco king of Norway, 26
 — Gilbert de Umfraville, Earl of, refuses to surrender the castles to Edward I. of England, i. 74-75. Takes the oath of homage to Edward, 76. Renews his oath of homage to Edward, 94. Noticed, 127 n.
 — Umfraville, Earl of, betrays Wallace's army to Edward I. of England, i. 141. With the court of Edward, 149. Noticed, 148 n. 152, 234
 — of Isla, receives Bruce, i. 211-212. Noticed, 262
 — Earl of, in 1330, ii. 6
 — Earl of, in 1346, ii. 69
 — Thomas, Earl of, noticed, ii. 86, 95, 102, 106-107. Imprisoned, and dies, 109
 — grandson of John of the Isles, ii. 154
 — of the Isles, ii. 274.
 — Earl of, taken prisoner at the battle of Homildon Hill, iii. 110-114. Noticed, 169, 173
 — Dhu, or Black Angus, iii. 147-148
 — William Douglas, Earl of, noticed, iii. 188, 190, 191, 219, 251, 268
 — of Moray and Makmathan, iii. 216

ANGUS—Earl of, iii. 275

- Douglas, second earl of, noticed, iv. 8, 71, 75, 90, 103, 105. Defeats the Earl of Douglas and rewarded with his lands, 121-122. At the siege of Roxburgh, 149-151, 153. Assists Henry VI. to regain his crown, 166, 168-169. Death of, 169
 - third earl of, noticed, iv. 170, 171
 - Earl of, noticed, iv. 217-218, 225, 226. Treason of, 230-235, 240-241, 242, 243, 244, 255, 265, 287, 290, 293. Punished for his treason, 308. His remonstrance with James IV. at the battle of Flodden, v. 61. Noticed, 76
 - George Douglas, Earl of, iv. 122, 334-335
 - Douglas, Earl of, noticed, v. 73, 75-76. Marries the queen-dowager, 78-79. Heads a faction, 79-80, 81, 81-83. His opposition to the Regent Albany, 86-97. Deserts his wife, 97. Again rebels against Albany, 99. Noticed, 105, 106, 108, 109. Further intrigues of, 112-114. Disputes the government with the Earl of Arran, 115-119, 120-122. Noticed, 124. Takes refuge in flight, 124-125, 126, 127. Goes over to France, 129-130. Intrigues with Henry VIII. against Scotland, 147-155. Attacks the queen-mother, in Edinburgh, 156-157. His continued attempts to gain power in the administration, 158-165. Takes the custody of the king, 166-180. Escape of James from, 182-186. Expelled the country, 186-191. Casual notices of, 192, 197, 200, 204, 210, 214, 218, 220, 233, 236, 245. Enters into a bond with Henry VIII. and returns to Scotland, 253-303. Deserts the cause of Henry, 303, 306. Charged with treason, 310. Double dealing of, 311-313. His revenge on the English, 314-318. Again assists Henry VIII., 319-324, 326-327, 329-331, 334, 340, 342-343 n. Joins the Scottish government, vi. 3-5. Noticed, 16. At the battle of Pinkie, 26-27, 29-33. Noticed, 37. Defeats the English, 39. Noticed, 43, 320 n.; vii. 27
 - William, Earl of. Casual notices of, viii. 16, 19-20, 31, 33, 38, 44, 45, 71, 75, 77-78, 78, 87, 141, 147-149, 149, 154, 159. Retires beyond Spey, 159, 162, 167, 173, 175. Declared guilty of high treason, 177, 188, 194, 200, 205, 206, 213, 218, 230, 233. His return to Scotland, and restoration to power, 238, 242, 333; ix. 8, 9, 13, 17, 25, 31, 36. His connexion with the Spanish Blanks, 67-76, 80, 87, 106. Noticed, 108, 109, 111, 113, 114. Proposed trial of, 115-119. Act of oblivion granted by James to, 119-127. Renewed treason of, 128, 129, 131. Rigorous measures pursued against, 131, 132-133, 136, 137, 141, 142-144, 153, 169. Proposed restoration of, 200-205. Becomes Protestant, 232-235, 243. Noticed, 272. Letter on the rebellion of, 467-469
 - Lady Mary Stuart, Countess of. *See* MARY
 - House of, iv. 46; vii. 348
 - Men of, iv. 274; vi. 27
 - Earldom of, vi. 323
 - Barons of, vi. 98
- ANJOU, iv. 168, 193
- Count of. Treaty of marriage between his daughter and the eldest son of John Baliol, i. 95

- ANJOU—Louis, Duke of, iii. 137
 — Duke of, viii. 62
- ANNABELLA DRUMMOND, queen of Robert III. Casual notices of, iii. 59, 72, 74, 79, 123, 136
 — Stewart, sister of James II. iv. 120
- ANNACHE, iv. 114
- ANNAN, ii. 20, 21; v. 131; vi. 35-36
 — Town of, burnt by the English, i. 131
- ANNAND—David de, i. 234 n.
 — Sir David de, ii. 42
 — Castle of, vii. 281
- ANNANDALE, i. 115. Invaded by Wallace, 128. Invaded by Lord Robert Clifford, 130-131. Mentioned, 147. Invaded by Edward I. of England, 157. Mentioned, 192, 193, 194, 197, 218; ii. 22, 32, 36, 74, 80-82, 113, 119, 136, 171, 172, 238; iii. 6, 140; iv. 23, 77, 103, 218, 229; vi. 36; vii. 194, 280.
 — and Cleveland—Robert de Bruce, Lord of, i. 42. Schemes with the barons against Margaret of Norway, 55-57. Sent to treat with the King of England, 57. Noticed, 59. Conceals his views, 60. Begins his ambitious schemes, and collects his followers, 67. Appeals to Edward I. of England, 69. Acknowledges Edward as lord-paramount, 72. Takes the oath of homage to Edward, 76. The descent through which he claims the crown, 78. His claim considered, *ib.* His arguments in favour of his claim, 80-81. His claim set aside by Edward, 82. Claims a part of the kingdom, 83. Noticed, 85. His estates forfeited, 94. His connexion with the crown of Scotland, 189. His refusal of homage to Baliol noticed, 190
 — the men of, i. 192; iv. 274
- ANNE of Brittany, her appeal to James IV. v. 48-49
 — Boleyn, noticed, v. 200, 209
 — of Denmark, her betrothment and marriage with James VI. ix. 27-34. Casual notices of, 40, 45, 48, 60, 68. Forms a party against Maitland, 78, 79, 84-85, 85-86. Casual notices of, 87, 89, 108, 123. Birth of her first child, 130, 138, 140. Faction of, 159-161, 166, 168-169, 171-174, 181, 182. Her gift to the king, 184-185. Mission from Elizabeth to, 186, 187-188. Casual notices of, 205, 211-212, 219, 244 n. 245-246, 249, 281, 282, 322. Differences between, and James, 326-327. Casual notices of, 344-345, 350, 360
- ANNIBAL, one of Mary's suite, viii. 353
- ANSLEY, a tavern keeper, vii. 85
- ANSTRUTHER, vi. 108
- APPLEBY—burnt, i. 282
- AQUITAINE—People of, i. 325
 — Duchy of, i. 92
- ARABELLA STEWART. *See* STEWART
- ARBROATH—Skirmish regarding the religious house of, at, iv. 49, 51. Mentioned, vi. 252
 — Lord, noticed, vii. 178, 253; viii. 19-20, 44, 46, 52, 93, 175, 213, 241, 242; ix. 6
 — Earl of, ix. 84

- ARBROATH—Abbot of, iii. 245 ; vi. 43 ; vii. 296
 — Abbey of, viii. 52.
 — See ABERBROTHOC
- ARCHERY—Enactments regarding, iii. 185 ; iv. 139-140
- ARCHIPELAGO—Western, overspread by the Norwegians, i. 20
- ARCHITECTURE—Early, ii. 316-333
- ARCY—Norman d', i. 84 n.
- ARDINCAPLE—Macaulay of. See MACAULAY
- ARDINGUILL—John, iii. 314
- ARDKINGGLASS—Campbell of. See CAMPBELL
- ARDMANACHE, iv. 114
- ARDNAMURCHAN, mentioned, iv. 317 ; v. 230
 — M'Ian of. See M'IAN
- ARDROSSAN—Sir Fergus of. See FERGUS
- ARE—the fort of, i. 85 n. See AYR
- ARGENTINE—Sir Giles de, at the battle of Bannockburn, i. 269.
 His valour at, and death, 274
- ARGYLE, mentioned, ii. 141, 188, 204, 321 n. ; iii. 153 ; vii. 3 ;
 ix. 179
 — Alexander of, i. 240 n.
 — John, Prince of, noticed, i. 248, 259, 290, 291 n. See LORN—
 John of
 — John of, in 1342, ii. 66
 — Ewen of, ii. 240
 — Angus of, ii. 241
 — the Master of, iv. 293
 — Archibald earl of, noticed, v. 17, 18, 52. Slain at the battle
 of Flodden, 63-67
 — Archibald earl of, noticed, vi. 79, 82, 84
 — Earl of, his interference with the Lorns, iv. 158. Noticed,
 170, 178, 207, 238, 246-247, 249, 254 n. Treason of, 265-266,
 287, 288. Casual notices of, 290, 293, 298, 299 ; v. 18, 105.
 Subdues the Isles, 111-112. Casual notices of, 113, 135, 140, 145-
 146, 167, 182, 189, 191. Connexion of, with the Isles, 194-195.
 Casual notices of, 198, 200 n. 201, 203, 259, 265. Endeavours to
 oppose the government of Arran, 267-268, 283, 285. Opposed to
 the English party, 297, 302, 306 n. Casual notices of, 307, 309,
 319, 325 n. 329, 331, 333, 337 ; vi. 4, 5 n. 27, 28. Joins the
 English, 38. Noticed, 61-62, 66-67. Protestantism of, 81, 84,
 85, 86, 101, 104, 105. Joins the Protestant army, 106, 107, 109,
 114, 115, 122 n. 129, 130 n. 131, 137, 142, 144, 159, 163-164, 185,
 190, 207, 251, 280, 290, 325. Displeased at the proposed marriage
 of Mary with Darnley, 327-328, 332. Noticed, 336, 341, 343, 347.
 Joins the party against Mary, 347. Plots against Mary and
 Darnley, and open rebellion of, 349-352. Sanctions the murder of
 Riccio, vii. 23-24, 25. Noticed, 36-37, 41, 45. Joins the plot
 against Darnley, 51-54, 67. Joins the party of Bothwell, 71, 73,
 77, 82, 85, 86. Secretly opposes Bothwell, 87, 93, 101. His con-
 nexion with the murder of Darnley, 104, 111. Returns to the
 support of Mary, 118, 132. Noticed, 136. Treachery of, to Mary,
 141, 160, 161. Noticed, 164 n. Farther notices of his connexion

- with the murder of Darnley, 167, 170. Noticed, 172. Joins Mary's army, 175, 192, 193-194. Endeavours to support Mary's cause in Scotland against Moray, 224-228, 256. Against the Protestant party, 261, 264, 266, 279, 297, 300, 335, 336
- ARGYLE—Earl of, viii. 19. Coalition against Morton, 23, 24, 25. Succeeds in removing Morton, 27-28. Noticed, 29, 30, 32, 33, 34, 35. Takes arms against Morton, 37-38. Noticed, 44, 52, 54, 56, 77, 93-94, 105, 149; ix. 10, 79, 83-84, 86, 87, 108, 128, 131, 137. His skirmish with the Catholic earls, 145-152. Noticed, 154. Conspiracy against, 161-164. Noticed, 171. Intrigues with Elizabeth, 176-180, 189, 191. Noticed, 277, 350
- John of, Lord of Lorn. *See* LORN
- Countess of, noticed, vii. 28, 54; viii. 53
- Earls of, vi. 61
- Barons of, i. 209
- House of, ix. 62
- Men of, i. 262, 328
- Bishopric of, iv. 107
- County of, iv. 104, 293; v. 19, 230, 297, 309; vi. 175; vii. 290
- Earldom of, ix. 162
- ARKINHOLME—Battle of, iv. 103-104. Mentioned, 106
- ARMADA—the Spanish, ix. 15-20, 23, 35, 186.
- ARMAGH, i. 287
- ARMS and Armour of the early ages, ii. 349-367. MS. Cartulary of Aberbrothock, referred to on, 404. Enactments regarding, iii. 234; iv. 123-124, 139; v. 210, 237-238.
- ARMSTRONG—Gilbert, ii. 116, 139
- Johnnie, hanged, v. 193
- Hector, vii. 246
- William, of Kinmont. Capture and release of, from Carlisle, ix. 194-199. Noticed, 223. Capture and rescue of, illustrated, 385-387, 389-390
- Jock, Francie, Geordie, and Sandy, ix. 195, 196
- Hobbie, of Mangerton, ix. 196
- Sandy, ix. 196
- Family of, noticed, iv. 322; v. 25, 168, 174, 289; vii. 45, 47, 242
- ARRAGON—Infanta of, iii. 164
- ARRAN, ii. 157; iv. 106, 182, 293; v. 19, 230, 308
- Lands of, viii. 185
- Island of, mentioned, i. 28. Claimed by Alexander, iii. 29. Mentioned, 36, 37. Given to Thomas Bisset, 148, 218-219
- Thomas Boyd, Earl of—married to a sister of James III. iv. 182. Noticed, 184-185. Power of, 187-188. Flight and outlawry of, 190-192. Joins the Duke of Burgundy, 193-194, 201
- Earl of, son of the Duke of Chastellerault. Advised by Elizabeth of England to revolt against Mary of Guise, vi. 132-134, 139-140, 142, 143, 144. Defeat of, 148-149. Noticed, 151, 154-155, 190. Proposed marriage of, with Elizabeth of England, 190-191, 193, 196-197, 204. Noticed, 205 n. Proposed in marriage to Queen Mary, 208, 219. Noticed, 222, 247. Madness, and supposed plot of, 255-257, 325, 326; viii. 19, 44, 46

- ARRAN—Captain James Stewart, Earl of. Account of, viii. 67. Accuses Morton, 68, 78. Made Earl of Arran, 79, 82. Advancement of him and his retainers on the death of Morton, 85-88. Casual notices of, 90, 92-93, 97, 99, 104-106, 107, 109, 111-114, 117, 136, 154, 165. His interview with Gowrie in prison, 169, 170. In possession of the supreme power in Scotland, 174, 175-177, 182, 183, 188, 189. His conference with Hunsdon, 191, 203, 210, 213, 215. His violent proceedings, 220. Imprisoned, 228, 229-239, 243. Noticed, ix. 17, 27. Returns to court, 84-85, 95. Noticed, 272
- Hamilton, Earl of. *See* HAMILTON, Lord
- Countess of, viii. 204, 210
- ARRINGTON—Captain, noticed, vii. 323; viii. 47, 50-51, 57, 58, 92
- ARROCHAR, i. 30.
- ARTHUR—King, legends of, noticed, ii. 300, 306-307, 342. His knights of the round table acted, v. 32.
- Son of Henry VII. v. 27.
- ARTHUR SEAT, ix. 131.
- ARTICLES—Lords of the, mentioned, ii. 234. Lords of, instituted, iii. 175, 186, 206.
- ARTILLERY in the reign of James III. iv. 219.
- ARTISANS—Foreign, v. 240.
- ARTS—State of the, in the early ages, ii. 371-373.
- ARUNDEL—Earl of, attends the meeting at York, i. 134. Noticed, 259, 293.
- Earl of, in 1337, defeated by the Scots, ii. 51-52.
- Earl of, vii. 230; viii. 317
- Charles, viii. 258
- ASHBY—William, his mission to Scotland, ix. 19, 20, 25, 28, 29-30
- ASHFIELD—Sir Edmund, seizure of, ix. 264-266. His instructions to James VI. 325-326
- ASHTON—Sir Walter, viii. 296, 300
- Mr. Roger, ix. 3-4, 48 n. 351
- ASSEMBLY—General, of 1578, viii. 30. Of 1579, protest against Popery, &c. 48-49. Second Book of Discipline drawn up by, 90-91. Of 1581, 91-92. Vindicates the raid of Ruthven, 122
- *See* CHURCH.
- ASSISA BURGORUM, ii. 249.
- ASSOCIATION—Formation of the, viii. 90, 91-92, 93.
- ASTLE—Mr. noticed, iii. 108 n.
- ASTORNISH, iv. 165
- ATHELSTANE—King, charter of, iii. 40-41
- ATHERESTON, iii. 306
- ATHOLE, i. 207; ii. 34, 141; iv. 58, 166, 293; v. 76, 203; vii. 36, 238-239, 278; ix. 114, 272.
- Henry, Earl of, his family mentioned, i. 2 n.
- Patrick, Earl of, defeats Bisset at a tournament, i. 2. Found murdered in his house, ib. Noticed, ii. 325, 346
- David, Earl of, departs for the crusade, i. 42
- Earl of, joins Annandale, i. 67. Takes the oath of homage to Edward I. of England, 76. Invades England, 99. At the taking

- of the castle of Dunbar, 100. Submits to Edward I. of England, 101. Noticed, 127, 151, 193 n.
- ATHOLE — John, Earl of, joins Bruce, i. 200. Noticed, 207, 210. Cruelty of his execution, 215-216. Noticed, 220, 233
- Earl of, takes the castle of Brechin, i. 233
- David de Strabogie—Earl of, i. 309
- Earl of, slain, ii. 29
- Earl of, in 1333, noticed, ii. 32, 33-34, 35. Surrenders to the Scots, 38. His intrigues, 39-40. His selfish character and death, 43-45. Noticed, 46, 47, 63
- Earl of, in 1363, noticed, ii. 118, 125, 127
- Walter Stewart, Earl of, noticed, iii. 5, 73, 76, 181. Conspires against James I. 255-267. Executed, 268-269. Noticed, iv. 45 n.
- John Stewart, Earl of, married to Margaret Douglas, iv. 119
- Earl of, imprisoned by the Earl of Ross, iv. 166-167
- Earl of, noticed, iv. 210. James III. in custody of, 237-238. Casual notices of, 239, 242, 243, 267, 269, 274, 290, 293
- Earl of, slain at the battle of Flodden, v. 67
- Earl of, entertains James V. at Athole, v. 203. Noticed, vi. 16
- Earl of. Casual notices of, vi. 101, 184 n. 190, 207, 266, 297-298. Supports Mary, 330, 332, 336, 350, 351, 356; vii. 34. Casual notices of, 36-37, 38-39, 41, 75. Secretly opposes Bothwell, 87, 93, 101. Assists in the seizure of Mary, 106-113. His connexion with the Secret Council, 124, 135, 136, 139, 151, 164 n. Casual notices of, 171-172, 226, 239, 264; viii. 19. Coalition of, against Morton, 23, 25, 29, 30, 33, 34, 35. Takes arms against Morton, 37-38, 40, 42, 44. His sudden death, 47, 49. Letters regarding the poisoning of, 368-371
- Earl of. Casual notices of, viii. 136, 146, 185; ix. 25, 31, 36, 60, 75-76, 79. Assists Bothwell to capture James VI., 88-90, 93, 102. Casual notices of, 108, 114, 118, 128, 131, 159, 164, 272 n. 273
- Earls of, vi. 61
- Countess of, besieged in the castle of Lochendorb, ii. 47-48
- Countess of, iv. 166-167
- Countess of, ix. 89, 273
- ATHYN, ii. 205
- AUBESPINE, French Ambassador, viii. 331
- AUBIGNY—Robert Stuart, Lord, noticed, v. 25, 27, 32, 119, 305
- D'. See STEWART, Duke of Lennox
- AUCHENDOUN—Gordon of. See GORDON
- Castle of, ix. 148
- AUCHENLECK—Sir John, vi. 2 n.
- AUCHTERARDER, ii. 11
- AUCHTERMUCHTY—Lesley of. See LESLEY
- AUCKLAND—Bishop, ii. 70
- AUDINEHAM—Arnold, ii. 57
- AUFERICA—her descendant claims the crown, i. 77
- AUGUSTINIAN NUNS, ii. 178

- AUMERY—Master, sent as nuncio to Bruce, i. 297-301
- AUSTRIA—Sigismund, Duke of, iii. 275 ; iv. 57
- AUSTRIA—Court of, vi. 210 ; vii. 258
- AUVERGNE—Count of, iv. 226
- Countess of, v. 85
- AVENDALE, Earl of, iv. 8
- Lord, iv. 137
- James earl of Douglas and. *See* DOUGLAS
- AVESBURY—Robert of, quoted, ii. 92 n.
- AVIGNON, i. 296 ; ii. 159, 160 n.
- AVOCH—Castle of, ii. 55
- AVON River, v. 170
- AVONDALE, ii. 38 ; iv. 101
- AWE—Loch, i. 239
- AWNE—Forest of, ii. 167, 169
- AYR—Henry de Percy appointed keeper of, i. 107. Henry Percy marches towards, 115. Mention of, 285 ; ii. 37, 182, 229, 238, 259, 274, 295 ; iv. 290, 322 n. 330 ; v. 19, 42-43, 50, 342 ; ix. 233
- Castle of. Robert Bruce in, i. 138. Bruce flies from, at the advance of Edward I. of England, 147. Mentioned, 193, 220. The English take refuge in, 228-229. Mentioned, ii. 274
- County of. Menaced descent upon, by Haco king of Norway, i. 29. Mentioned, 31, 215, 226-227, 230 ; ii. 168, 187 ; iii. 56 ; iv. 182, 293 ; vi. 76 ; ix. 40.
- Sheriff of, iv. 55 ; vii. 181, 339
- Provost of, vii. 164 n.
- AYTON—Peace of, v. 2.

B

- BABINGTON—Anthony. Plot of, viii. 248, 254, 262, 264. Queen Mary's correspondence with him, 271-292, 286-287, 313-315, 325. Remarks on the conspiracy of, 390-392
- BACON—Roger, ii. 293
- Sir Nicholas, vii. 207
- Sir Francis, ix. 246
- BADENOCH, ii. 32, 141 ; iv. 74 ; v. 18 ; ix. 147
- John Comyn, Lord of, appointed as one of the regency, i. 54. Sent to treat with the king of England, 57. Noticed, 61 n.
- John the Black Comyn, Lord of, competitor for the crown, i. 73. Noticed, 74. Takes the oath of homage to Edward I. of England, 76. The descent from which he claims the crown, 78. Abandons his claim, 84. Receives a grant from Edward, 87 n. Noticed, 127 n. His interview with Edward I. of England, 157. Noticed, 189, 193 n. ; iii. 2
- Alexander Stewart, Lord of. *See* STEWART
- Alexander Stewart, the Wolf of. *See* BUCHAN
- BAGAYS—Castle of, ix. 153
- BAGIMONT'S ROLL—Exaction of, i. 45

- BAILLEUL—Castle of. John Baliol passes his old age in, i. 154.
Mentioned, 284
- BAIRD—Sir William, ii. 22
- BALCANQUEL, minister of the Kirk. Casual notices of, viii. 102, 169, 179, 238; ix. 215-216, 222, 321
- BALDOCK—Walter de, executed, iii. 305
- BALFOUR—Laird of, iii. 165 n.
— Sir James, iv. 155, 288
— of Ferny, v. 181
— Sir James, noticed, vii. 31. His connexion with the plot against Darnley, 53-54, 66, 67. Accused of the murder of Darnley, 70-71, 72, 74. Difficult situation of, at the seizure of Mary, on account of his connexion with the murder of Darnley, 104-116. Noticed, 124, 144. Delivers the castle of Edinburgh to Moray, 159, 167-168. Noticed, 170, 172, 180. Unpopularity of, 192. Seizure of, 239-240. Casual notices of, 260, 285, 296, 335, 341; viii. 56, 68, 80, 84, 87, 99, 101, 110
— Robert, vii. 66, 72-73
— George, vii. 239-240
— minister of the Kirk, ix. 222, 321
- BALIOL COLLEGE, Oxford, iii. 155
— John, i. 12, 13. Pardon to, 13. Repairs to Melrose, 16. Noticed, 44. His ambitious schemes, 67. Noticed, ib. Acknowledges Edward I. of England as lord-paramount of Scotland, 73. Takes the oath of homage to Edward, 76. The descent through which he claimed the crown, 78. His claim considered, 79. The arguments used in his favour, 81-82. Edward awards him the kingdom, 84. His coronation, 85. Pays homage to Edward, ib. Reminds Edward of the treaty of Brigham, 87-88. Is summoned to appear before him, 88. Submits, 89. Appears before the English parliament, 91-92. Is confined by the Scottish parliament, and regents chosen, 94-95. Renounces his homage to Edward, 99. Implores a peace, 103. His humiliation and deliverance up of his kingdom to Edward, ib. Is confined in the Tower, 104. His character, ib. Casual notices of, 107, 130, 131. Philip IV. of France demands his liberation from the Tower, 151. Edward consents to give him up to the Pope, 153. Is sent to his castle of Bailleul in France, 154. Noticed, 157, 166. Edward refuses the title of king to, 167. His resignation, and right of his nephew to the crown, 189-191. Noticed, 202, 243. His death, 284. Noticed, 323, 332. The exact chronology of his surrender, 374-375. Casual notices of, ii. 2, 170, 226-227, 230, 233, 235, 362, 364; iii. 2, 155; iv. 122
— Edward, confined in the Tower, i. 104. Noticed, 189, 190, 284, 332. His designs on the crown, ii. 2-3, 7-9. His success, 10-14. His league with Edward III. of England, 18-19. Obligated to fly from Scotland, 19-20. Again successful in Scotland, 22, 27-30. His submission to Edward, 32-33. Defeated, and flies to England, 33-38. Again in Scotland, 38-39, 40-44. Noticed, 45, 51. Obligated to leave Scotland, 56-57. Noticed, 63, 66, 68, 69. Intrigues for the crown, 74-75. Noticed, 77. Supported in his

- claims by Edward III. 83. Delivers up Scotland to Edward, 88-90. His death, 113. Casual notices of, 118, 128, 231, 262; iv. 244
- BALIOL**—Alexander de, attends the court of Edward I. of England, i. 149
- Henry, slain, ii. 20
- Bernard, ii. 190-191
- Marjory, her son claims the crown, i. 189-190
- House of, iv. 31 n.
- BALISTÆ DE TURNO**, or cross-bows, i. 231
- BALLARD**, a seminary priest, noticed, viii. 260-264, 269, 272, 294-296, 313, 316. His execution, 299
- BALLINCREIF**, iv. 113
- BALLOCH**—Donald, rebellion of, iii. 237-238. Executed, 239-240. Noticed, ix. 151
- Donald, lord of Isla. *See* ISLA
- BALMANN**, viii. 184
- BALMERINO**—Lord. The charge of deception against, ix. 349
- or Balmerinock, Abbot of, accompanies Margaret into Norway, i. 48. Noticed, iii. 181; vii. 164 n.
- BALNAVES**—Secretary, v. 270, 280
- Henry, of Hallhill, noticed, vi. 2 n. Intrigues with England, 6, 11, 16, 21. His negotiations at Berwick, 138-139. Casual notices of, 144, 147, 154, 158, 169-173; vii. 217
- BALQUHAN**—Laird of, ix. 153, 216
- BALSHALF**—William, iii. 305, 306
- BALVENIE**, iv. 33
- Barony of, iv. 119
- BALWEARIE**—Laird of, vii. 181
- Scott of. *See* SCOTT
- BAMBOROUGH**, iv. 168, 225
- Castle of, ii. 25, 317; iii. 108; iv. 168-169
- BAN** River, i. 290
- BANDELLI**—Rocio, betrays his trust, viii. 137
- BANDS** of Manrent. *See* MANRENT
- BANFF**, i. 174; ii. 167
- Castle of, ii. 171
- Fort of, i. 84 n.
- BANGOR**—Bishop of, iii. 282, 318-319
- BANNATYNE**—Richard, vii. 334
- BANNOCK** River, iv. 275
- BANNOCKBURN**—Preparation of the English for the battle of, i. 257-259. Bruce's preparations, 259-262. Battle of, 269-280. Mentioned, 281, 283 n. 323, 326, 329, 335; ii. 70, 229, 258, 311, 348, 363, 366; iii. 53, 152; iv. 273
- The numbers of the English army at the battle of, i. 392
- Village of, iv. 275
- BARBOUR**—John, author of "The Bruce," noticed, i. 210 n. 328 n. 330 n.; ii. 6, 9, 135. Criticized, 221 n. Quoted, 227 n. 231 n. 236 n. Noticed, 237, 240 n. 258. Quoted, 271, 272-273,

- 295 n. Noticed, ii. 6, 9, 135. Writings of, 299. Noticed, 303, 305
- BARCELONA—Treaty of, v. 199
- BARCLAY—David, of Cairns, i. 200
— of Ladyland, death of, ix. 233
- BARD—Peter, i. 258
— or Sennachy. Description of a, at the coronation of Alexander III. i. 7
- BARDOLF—Lord, iii. 128, 130, 132, 282, 317, 318
- BARGANIE—Laird of, ix. 216
- BARLOW—Dr. v. 208
- BARMOOR WOOD, v. 60, 142
- BARNARD—Richard, ii. 280
- BARNESFELD, an Englishman, iv. 302 n.
- BARNWELL, an accomplice of Babington, viii. 264
- BARON—Execution of, ix. 323
- BARONDOUN—Sir William de, i. 207
- BARONS. *See* NOBILITY
- BARRA—Laird of, ix. 149
- BARTAS—Du, the French poet, ix. 28
- BARTHOLOMEW—Rodger, appeals to the court of England, i. 87
- BARTON—Robert, noticed, iv. 330; v. 5, 6, 24, 27 n. 45, 46, 50
— John, noticed, v. 5, 6, 26, 27 n. 28, 35-36
— Andrew, noticed, v. 35. Death of, 41, 53, 58
— Family of, importance of, v. 34-36, 40
- BASILICON DORON, ix. 346-347
- BASLE—Council of, iii. 245
- BASS ROCK—The, ii. 52; iii. 133
— Castle of, iii. 190
- BASSET—Ralph, of Drayton, noticed, i. 85 n. His speech to Anthony Beck at the battle of Falkirk, 144
- BASTIAN—Marriage of, vii. 67-68. Noticed, 71, 73
- BASTIE—Anthony D'Arsie de la, noticed, v. 16, 75, 81-82, 102, 106. Murder of, 107-108, 116
- BASTON, a poet, i. 277-278
- BATH and WELLS—The Bishop of, in 1291, i. 72
- BAVARIA—King of, favourable to Queen Mary, viii. 43.
— Duke of, v. 294
- BAYARD—The Chevalier, v. 39
- BAYNHAM, a supporter of Essex, ix. 355
- BAYONNE, vii. 15
- BEACONS, how used in the early ages, iv. 116-117
- BEAL, clerk of Council. His conference with Mary, viii. 140, 346, 347, 355
- BEANS—First mention of, iii. 223-224
- BEAR PARK, ii. 69
- BEATON—Chancellor—Archbishop of Glasgow, Casual notices of, v. 73, 82, 100-101, 105. Endeavours to subdue the party of Angus, 117-119. Noticed, 122, 135, 145. Refuses to assist Henry VIII. 149, 153, 155, 157. Joins the party of Angus, 158, 159, 160-161, 162, 163, 166, 167. Deprived of the chancel-

- lorship, 168. Casual notices of, 170, 171, 172-173. Intrigues of, 176. Assists James V. to escape from the Douglasses, 180-181, 212. Death of, 223.
- BEATON—Cardinal, noticed, v. 213, 217. Persecutes the reformers, 223-226. Accused of treason by Henry VIII. 227-228. Noticed, 229. Intrigues in the cause of the Church of Rome, 239, 241, 243, 257-261. Imprisonment of, 263-268. Escapes, and endeavours to conciliate the English party, 273-274. Works upon the governor, Arran, 275-277, 278. His determined hostility to the English party, 282-286. Gets possession of the queen's person, 285. Gains over the governor, Arran, to his cause, 287-289. Increasing power of, 291, 293, 294, 295, 296. Persecutes the Protestants, 297-299. Plot against, 299-300. Assists Arran to subdue the English party, 301-303, 305, 307, 308, 311, 319-321. Renewal of the plot against the life of, 321-324. Continued exertions against England, 326, 327 n. Noticed, 332. Proposed visit of, to France, 333-335. Renewed exertions against England, 335, 336-337. His opposition to the Reformation, 338-340. His persecution of Wishart, 343-349. Murder of, 350-356. Historical remarks on the assassination of, 376-391. Casual notices of, vi. 2, 5, 6, 8, 11, 15, 138.
- James, Archbishop of Glasgow, his mission to France, vi. 68-71; vii. 44, 49, 50, 55, 56, 58. His admonition to Mary on the death of Darnley, 75-77, 85, 99, 340. Casual notices of, viii. 42, 100, 263.
- John, master of the household, noticed, vi. 310, 334-335; vii. 29, 177, 272.
- Mary, one of the four Marys, vi. 45
- BEATON'S MILL, iv. 276 n.
- BEAUCHAMP—Lord, ix. 278, 358
- BEAUFORT—Cardinal, iii. 169, 232; iv. 7.
- BEAUMARIS, v. 308 n.
- BEAUMONDSGOGGE, a ship, ii. 16, 262
- BEAUMONT—Henry de, i. 234, 250, 298. Disgraced, 331
- Lewis de, i. 297-298
- Lord Henry de. Conspiracy of, ii. 7-9, 15. Noticed, 16, 17, 32. Besieged in Dundarg castle, 33-35. Casual notices of, 38, 47, 118, 125, 127, 262
- Great Chamberlain of England, iv. 135
- Monsieur de, his mission to Scotland, vii. 178
- BEAUREPAIR, ii. 70
- BEAUVOIS—French ambassador, v. 202
- BECK—Anthony, Bishop of Durham, sent to Norway, i. 62. Attends the meeting at Brigham, ib. Appointed Governor of Scotland, 65. Goes with the army of Edward I. of England to Scotland, 96. Sent by Edward to Scotland, 114. Besieges Dirleton castle, 139. Wallace's army betrayed to him, 141. Attends with Edward to hear mass, 142-143. Charges the Scottish army, 144
- BECKET—St. Thomas à, his sword mentioned, i. 114. Pilgrimage to the shrine of, 166. Shrine of, mentioned, ii. 121, 131, 135, 147.
- BEDESMEN—Institution of, iii. 176-177.

- BEDFORD—Duke of, regent of France, noticed, iii. 163, 164, 167, 202.
 — Earl of. His embassy to Mary at the court of France, vi. 209-214. Farther noticed, 304, 314, 341; vii. 2, 6. His account of the plot against Riccio, 24-26. Arrives in Scotland, 54. Casual notices of, 86, 87, 89, 92, 101, 116, 119, 148, 149, 154, 160, 161, 217, 230, 323
 — Castle of, ii. 325-326
- BEITH, vi. 350
- BELL—Captain, assists in the murder of Lennox, and executed, vii. 297-299
 — Willie, the Redcloak, ix. 196
- BELLARMINE—Cardinal, ix. 349
- BELLENDEN—Mr. Thomas, v. 242 n
 — Justice-Clerk, sanctions the murder of Riccio, vii. 21, 44. Noticed, 71, 251, 260; viii. 221-222, 224
- BELLIEVRE—French ambassador, viii. 331
- BENACHTYN—Master Gilbert de, ii. 296
- BENEDICTINE NUNS—ii. 178
- BENEFICES—Attempt to levy tithes on, i. 42. Appropriation of thirds of, viii. 4-5, 21
- BENEMUND DE VICCI. *See* Vicci
- BENOCHIE—Hill of, iii. 151
- BERDON, an emissary of Phelipps, viii. 286
- BERGEN. Haco king of Norway, repairs to, i. 22. Ship built at, 23
- BERKELAY—Sir Maurice, i. 275, 304 n.
 — Sir David de, i. 207; ii. 66 n.
 — Sir Walter de, i. 322, 324
- BERMINGHAM—Lord John, Earl of Louth. *See* Louth
- BERNADOTTE—King, ii. 327
- BERNARD—John of Offely, iii. 305-306
- BERNARDINE MONKS, ii. 177
- BERRI, or Berry—Duke de, ii. 255; iii. 137
- BERWICK, i. 71 n. Meeting at, of the competitors for the crown, and Edward I. of England, 76-78. Parliament assembled at, 78. Second meeting at, 80-82. Third meeting at, 83. The taking of, by Edward, 96-98. Cruelties committed in, 98. Mentioned, 105. Parliament held at, by Edward, 105-106. Mentioned, 124. Abandoned to Wallace, 125. The English army occupy, 134. Mentioned, 138, 147. Edward I. of England at, 155-156. Edward summons his army to meet at, 165. Mentioned, 169. Wallace's arm sent to, 186. Mentioned, 204, 215, 231, 244, 245, 250, 251, 256, 257, 259, 276, 282, 285, 292, 294-295, 301, 302. Taken by Bruce, 303-306. Besieged by Edward II. 309, 313. The siege raised, 315-316. Mentioned, 324, 335, 356; ii. 4, 19. Siege of, 23-32. Mentioned, 34, 41, 54, 78. Siege of, 86-88, 92. Treaty at, 94-96. Mentioned, 238, 248, 249. Commerce of, 252-253. Mentioned, 276, 295, 310; iii. 6, 9, 32, 33, 35, 86, 109, 139, 162, 241, 315, 317; iv. 116-117, 118, 164, 168, 211, 215, 227, 228, 229, 231, 235, 237, 241, 261, 266, 279, 288-289, 325, 326; v. 12, 45, 67, 191, 263 n. 265-266, 280, 334; vi. 40, 66, 127, 304, 349; vii. 5, 19, 24, 59-60, 72, 73, 119, 121, 149, 154, 263, 268, 272, 276, 330, 336; viii. 26, 63, 64,

- 179, 192, 212, 213, 220, 239. The commissioners meet at, 250.
Mentioned, ix. 5, 91, 123, 243-244, 265, 322, 330
- BERWICK**—Massacre of, ii. 349
— Treaty at, between Elizabeth of England and the Scottish reformers, vi. 138-140, 152-153, 158-159. Dispute regarding the treaty, 169, 172, 185. Treaty of, mentioned, 190, 192 n. 195, 391-393
— Fort of, i. 85 n.
— Castle of, committed to an English captain, i. 107. An Exchequer instituted at, by Edward I. of England, ib. Countess of Buchan confined in, 213. Mentioned, ii. 87-88, 123, 138 n. 170; iii. 6. Siege of, 17-18. Mentioned, 313; iv. 229, 241
— North. *See* NORTH BERWICK
— County of, mentioned, i. 138, 140; ii. 31, 32, 91, 302; iv. 121
— Captain of, iii. 45, 50
— A citizen of, i. 87
- BETH**, son of Ade, ii. 216
- BETHUNE**—Margaret, v. 351
— House of, ix. 266
- BETON**—Mary. *See* BEATON
- BETTANCOURT**—Monsieur de, vi. 94, 137. His mission to Scotland, 140
- BEVERIDGE**—John, martyrdom of, v. 224-225
- BEVERLEY**, i. 149, 330
- BEZA**—Theodore, noticed, vi. 3; viii. 22; ix. 275
- BIBLE**—neglect of, in the early Scottish Church, ii. 281. Disputes regarding the reading of the, v. 267, 271, 294, 339, 341
- BICKERTON**—Sir Walter, of Luffness, iii. 115
- BIDDEL**—Mr. noticed, v. 5 n.
- BIGGAR**—i. 244
— Walter, the chamberlain, ii. 140
— The chamberlain, iii. 9
- BILAND**—Abbey of. Edward II. of England defeated at, i. 327-329, 330 n.
- BINNING**—George, executed, viii. 84
- BINNY**—The taking of Linlithgow, by, i. 251-252
- BIORN**, a Norwegian, iv. 120
- BISHOPS**—Opposition to, by Assembly of 1578, viii. 31. Opposition to, in 1581, 90, 91
— *See* CLERGY
— The Tulchan, viii. 21, 112.
- BISSET**—Walter, foiled at a tournament by Patrick earl of Athole, i. 2. Goes to the English court, 3. Inflames the English monarch against Alexander, 3-4
— William, accused of the murder of Patrick earl of Athole, i. 3. Protected by Alexander II. from the fury of the people, ib. Noticed, ii. 346
— Thomas, gets possession of the Isle of Arran, i. 148
— Sir Thomas, ii. 104, 107
— One of the family of, noticed, iii. 283
— The family of, condemned and compelled to repair to Palestine, i. 3. Noticed, ii. 325

- BLACADER, Bishop of Glasgow, noticed, iv. 265, 266, 287, 290
 BLACATER of Tulliallan, executed, v. 197
 — Captain, noticed, vii. 89. Tried and executed, 117, 159
 — John, vii. 159-160
 — Tower of, v. 91-92
 BLACK—Mr. David. His abuse of the court and government of James VI. ix. 204-205. James endeavours to procure a judicial trial of, 205-214. Casual notices of, 215, 216, 221
 — A minister, ix. 236
 BLACK FRIARS, ii. 177; vi. 77
 BLACK HOUR—The, mentioned, iii. 241
 BLACKBEIRD—John, iv. 220
 BLACKBREY, vi. 66
 BLACKBURN, a minister, viii. 103
 — Mr. Peter, ix. 154
 BLACKNESS—Conflict of, iv. 268, 271, 272. Mentioned, viii. 203-204
 — Castle of, v. 86, 263; vii. 78, 306, 338; ix. 60, 164, 259
 BLAIR—Castle of, iv. 166
 BLAIRMAKS—Lands of, iv. 64
 BLANCHLAND, i. 342
 BLANERN—Lumsden of. *See* LUMSDEN
 BLANTYRE—Justice-clerk, ix. 67 n. 260, 277
 — Prior of, ix. 185
 BLOIS—Treaty of, vii. 349
 BLOREHEATH—Battle of, iv. 137
 BLUE BLANKET Banner, iv. 240
 BLUE MANTLE, an English herald, iv. 245
 BLUNT—Sir Walter, slain, iii. 121
 BLYTH—Mr. James, slain, ix. 114 n.
 BODIE—Mr. Gilbert, ix. 239
 BOECE the historian. Inaccuracy of, i. 13 n. Noticed, 17 n. Fiction of, 39. Noticed, 53 n. Criticized, 197 n.; ii. 5 n. Noticed, 346 n.; iii. 289. His story of the bull's head, iv. 333-334. Noticed, v. 9
 BOG OF GICHT, ix. 75, 201
 BOGHALL—Fleming of. *See* FLEMING
 BOHEMIA, ix. 148
 BOHUN—Sir Edward, ii. 32
 BOIS—Thomas. Terms held out to, by Edward I. of England, i. 177
 BOLDEN, ii. 176
 BOLTON—Hepburn of. *See* HEPBURN
 — Castle, vii. 192, 195, 196, 203, 214
 BONCLE, viii. 184; ix. 76
 BONCQUAN—Count de, iii. 275.
 BONDBY—Laird of, slain, v. 173 n.
 BONDINGTON—Moyses de, ii. 175 n.
 BONDSMEN. *See* VILLEYNS
 BONIFACE—Pope. Dispute between Edward I. of England and Philip IV. of France referred to, i. 135. Requests the release of John Baliol from Edward I. of England, 153. Edward's obsequi-

- ousness to, 153-154. Claims Scotland from Edward, 159. His arguments in favour of his claim, 160-161. Deserts the cause of Scotland, 167-168
- BONKILL**—Sir John Stewart of. *See* **STEWART**
- Lordship of, v. 235
- Castle of, taken by Edward I. of England, i. 166
- BONNECHEN**, iv. 114
- BONNER**—Bishop, noticed, vi. 186, 322
- BONNITON WOOD**—Laird of, ix. 148
- BONOCHAR**, iv. 114
- BOOK OF DISCIPLINE** compiled, vi. 186-188. Mentioned, 250, 252; vii. 336-337
- BORDEAUX**, iv. 181
- Francis de, v. 103
- John de, vii. 71
- BORDERS**—The. Wars on, i. 295; iv. 111. Enactments regarding, 124-125. Hostilities on, 135-136, 217, 225, 228, 245, 322, 327-329, 330; v. 73-74, 126, 168. James V. punishes the freebooters on, 191-193. Hostilities on, 200-201, 202. Enactments regarding, 210. Hostilities on, 227, 242, 244-245, 310, 311, 314, 315-317, 329-332. Treaty regarding, vi. 54. Hostilities on, 66. Disturbances on, in the reign of Mary, quelled, 248-249, 259; vii. 45-49, 172, 226. Hostilities on, 279, 280-281. State of, under Morton, viii. 15-20. Disturbances on, in the reign of James VI. ix. 6, 8-9, 20, 46, 55-56, 86, 183, 194-200, 236
- BORONDON**—Sir John, ii. 107
- BOROUGH MUIR**, The, ii. 41; iv. 231; v. 140, 246; ix. 132
- BOROUGH-ON-STANMORE**, i. 317
- BOROUGHBRIDGE** burnt, i. 306
- BOROUGHES**—Representation of, in the early Scottish parliaments, ii. 226-236. Origin of, 244-252. Court of the Four, mentioned, 249. Enactments regarding, iv. 306; v. 21
- BORTHWICK**—George, Archdeacon of Glasgow, iii. 167-168
- William, iii. 181
- The supposed murderer of James III. iv. 276-277
- Lord, iii. 236; iv. 93, 105; v. 73, 88, 89, 145; vi. 184 n. 336; vii. 107, 175, 264
- A gunner, v. 44, 61
- Castle of, vii. 105-106
- BOSWORTH**—Battle of, iv. 254
- BOTHWELL**, i. 147, 226; iii. 84; v. 235
- Castle of, i. 278; ii. 49, 173
- Lord, noticed, iv. 255, 263, 265. Slain, 277
- Ramsay, Lord, tried before parliament, iv. 290-292. Treason of, 304-305. Takes part with Henry VII. against Perkin Warbeck, 321, 325-326
- Earl of, v. 189, 190, 193. Intrigues with Henry VIII. 198 n. 200, 235
- Earl of, husband of Queen Mary, noticed, iv. 47 n. Endeavours to oppose the governor. Arran, v. 265, 267-268, 283, 285, 306. Noticed, 311. Seizes Wishart, 345-346. Noticed, vi. 4 n. 5 n.

- Intrigues with England, 16, 18, 34, 38. Treachery of, 148. Noticed, 207. Supposed conspiracy of, 255. Trial of, 324-326. Noticed, 351. Arrives in Scotland, vii. 7. Assists Mary, 31, 36-37, 38-39. Noticed, 40-41, 45. Character of, and Mary's partiality for, 45-47. Wounded while quelling the disturbances on the Borders, 47-48. Visited by Mary at the Hermitage, 48-49. Joins the plot for murdering Darnley, 51-54. Noticed, 54. Sues for the pardon of Morton, 55, 56-57. Plots against Darnley, 61-63, 66. His part in the murder of Darnley, 67-70. Publicly accused of the murder, 70-72. Examines Lutyni, 72. Supported by Mary, and threatens his accusers, 73-75. Trial of, 78-82. Further honoured by Mary, and insolence of, 82-85. Compels the nobles to sign a bond in his favour, 85-86. Confederacy formed against, by the nobles, 86-96. Carries Mary to Dunbar, 89. Divorced from his wife, 90-91. His marriage with Mary, 96-100. Increase of the confederacy against, 100. His treatment of Mary, 101-102. His letter to Elizabeth, 103-104. His associates in the murder of Darnley, 104. Compelled to fly from Borthwick, 105-106. Returns with an army against the insurgents, 107-108. Challenges to single combat, 108-109. Bids adieu to Mary and takes refuge in flight, 109-111. Noticed, 113, 114. Discovery of the silver casket, 115-116. Casual notices of, 117, 120, 126-127, 132. Still adhered to by Mary, 134-135, 141, 144, 147-148, 149, 152, 153, 156, 158. The attempts to capture him, 158, 161. Noticed, 159, 161, 164. His associates in the murder of Darnley, 166-170. Casual notices of, 172, 173, 175, 178, 186, 192, 199, 202, 205, 208, 221, 222. Proposed divorce of Mary from, 230, 232, 234-235. Remarks on the trial of, 372-376. Note on his marriage with Mary, 376-377. Noticed, viii. 84, 252; ix. 168
- BOTHWELL**—Francis Stewart, Earl of, noticed, viii. 84, 110, 137, 162, 168, 184, 231, 333. Endeavours to revenge the death of Mary, ix. 6, 8, 13, 17, 18, 21, 24. Revolt of, 25-26. Trial of, 27. Power of, 31, 33, 36, 37, 40, 41, 46. Accused of employing witchcraft against James, vi. 50-53. Continued excesses of, and attacks on James in his palace, 55-56, 58, 60. Intrigues with England, 61, 63, 69, 70, 72, 77-78, 79, 80, 87. Seizes James in Holyrood, 88-91. His communications with England, 91-98. Trial of, 99. Resisted by James, 100-103. Failure of his enterprise, 104-105. Deserted by Elizabeth, 106. Terms offered by James to, 107. Noticed, 108, 110. Refuses the terms, 114. Banished, 123. Again plots against James, and defeated, 128-132. Connexion of, with England, 133-136, 142-143. Joins the Catholic party, 144-145. Noticed, 152, 157, 161. Driven from Scotland, 164-165, 166, 167-168, 169. Casual notices of, 234, 253, 273, 275, 276, 279, 284, 293, 300. Letter on the rebellion of, 367-369
- Hepburn of Hailes, Earl of. *See* HAILES
- Sir Andrew Moray of. *See* MORAY
- Bishop of Orkney. *See* ORKNEY
- Countess of. Divorce of, vii. 83, 88, 90
- ROTHWELLHAUGH**, vii. 251
- Hamilton of. *See* HAMILTON

- BOULOGNE, iii. 56; v. 318; vi. 68. Treaty of, 49
- BOUND RODE, vii. 149
- BOUNE—Sir Henry de, attacks Bruce, and slain, i. 265-266. Noticed, ii. 348
- BOURBON—Cardinal, vi. 69
- BOURGES, iv. 162
- BOUSH—John, presented to the church of Kinkell, i. 147 n.
- BOWER—Walter, the historian, noticed, i. 324 n.; ii. 3, 26 n. 61, 97 n. 108, 311; iii. 2 n. 193, 205, 218, 220, 240, 243, 248 n. Quoted, 280-283. Noticed, 283 n. 287-289, 291, 316, 318-319
- Laird, character of, ix. 292-293. His connexion with the Gowrie plot, 296-304
- BOWES, i. 230 n.
- Sir Robert, noticed, v. 243, 316
- Sir James, v. 244-245
- Sir Richard, v. 310
- Sir Robert. His mission to Scotland in 1576, viii. 25, 34, 39, 40, 43, 44. His mission to Scotland in 1580, 58-62, 63. Mission regarding Dunbarton castle, 65-66, 75, 76, 92, 108, 111, 112, 117, 123, 137, 145, 161, 166. Recalled from Scotland, 158, 179, 194. Letter of, to Walsingham, 384-385. His embassy to Scotland in 1590, ix. 41-42, 44 n. 49, 51, 52, 62, 66, 68, 70, 72, 73, 74, 78, 83, 88, 92, 101-102, 105-106, 117-118, 122-123, 124, 129, 147, 173, 176-177, 179-180. Again sent to Scotland, 185-191, 200, 205. Illness and death of, 243-244
- Sir George, English ambassador, viii. 124, 134, 163
- Sir William, embassy of, to Scotland, ix. 244-245, 258, 261, 263. His connexion with the seizure of Ashfield, and return to England, 263-266, 323, 325
- Marjory, vii. 334
- BOWMAKER. *See* BOWER
- BOYD—Robert, joins Bruce, i. 200
- Sir Robert, i. 218, 231
- Alan, ii. 366 n.
- Sir Thomas, of Kilmarnock, iv. 5 n. Feud and death of, 15-16
- Lord of, iv. 93, 105, 155
- Robert lord, appointed justiciar, iv. 160. Noticed, 170. Intrigues of, 171-174. Seizes the person of the king, 175-176. Power of, 182. Downfall and death of, 190-191. Noticed, 192
- Sir Alexander, of Duchol. Intrigue of, iv. 171-174, 176. Trial and execution of, 190-192
- Lord. Casual notices of, vi. 37-38, 106, 122 n. 144, 151, 190, 336, 349. Sanctions the murder of Riccio, vii. 23-24, 25. Farther notices of, 53 n. 86, 93, 161, 196, 204, 224, 230-231, 232-234, 264, 344; viii. 87, 105, 154, 159; ix. 31
- Colonel, ix. 168
- Sir Thomas, earl of Arran. *See* ARRAN
- Rise of the family of, iv. 171-174. Take possession of the person of James III. 175-178. Power of, 182-183, 188. Downfall of, 189-194. Noticed, 194, 195, 199, 251. Rise of the power of, 345-346
- BOYNE, iii. 148

- BOYNE, Forest of, ii. 167
 — Laird of, vii. 181
- BOYNTON—Henry de, iii. 314
- BOYS—Thomas de, suffers death in the cause of Bruce, i. 217
 — Sir Humphrey, slain, ii. 22
- BRABANT—Merchants of, trade with Scotland, ii. 257. Treaty with, iv. 58
 — Count of, i. 285
- BRABAZON—Roger, justiciary to Edward I. of England, i. 70, 88
- BRACHLY, iv. 114
- BRACY—John de, ii. 57
- BRAHE—Tycho, ix. 32-33
- BRAID—Laird of, viii. 95
- BRAKEHILL, vi. 47 n.
- BRAND—John, a minister, viii. 103, 184, 220
- BRANDANYS of Bute, ii. 36
- BRANDENBURGH—Marquis of, ix. 43
- BRANKSTON, v. 62
- BRANSPETH, iii. 45
- BRANTOME, noticed, vi. 236
- BRAYTOFT—William de, i. 84 n.
 — Thomas de, i. 84 n.
- BREADALBANE, i. 208
- BRECHIN, i. 103, 174; ii. 250; iv. 89, 90, 91; vii. 279, 302; ix. 26
 — Castle of. John Baliol resigns the kingdom of Scotland to Edward I. of England at, i. 103. Mentioned, 107. Wallace expels the English from, 119. Taken by Edward I. of England, 175. Noticed, 233; vii. 280. Lordship of, iv. 114, 193; viii. 185
 — William de, i. 12 n.
 — Sir David de, noticed, i. 232. Takes refuge from Bruce in his castle of Brechin, 232-233. Joins Bruce, 233. Deserts to the English, 251. Conspiracy, 322-324. Noticed, ii. 17; iv. 31 n.
 — Walter Stewart, Earl of Athole, Lord of. *See* ATHOLE
 — Bishop of, sent on a mission to Edward I. of England; i. 57. Bishops of, noticed, ii. 84, 95, 109, 111, 113, 122, 133, 155; iii. 252; iv. 61, 71, 75; vii. 162
- BREDINLAMB, ii. 214
- BREMENERS, iv. 51
- BRERETON, a Jesuit, viii. 246
- BREST, vi. 45
- BRETAGNE, iii. 252; iv. 167
 — John of, receives the English estates of John Baliol, i. 154
 — Francis de Montford, Duke of, iii. 275; iv. 34, 57
 — John de, Earl of Richmond. *See* RICHMOND
- BRETIGNY—Treaty of, ii. 107. Mentioned, 152
- BREYDEYIAR SOUND, mentioned, i. 23 n.
- BRÉZÉ—Sieur de, seneschal of Normandy, iv. 168
 — Monsieur de, vi. 45
- BRIAN—Brother, ii. 167

- BRIDLINGTON, i. 329
- BRIENNE—Hugh de, i. 190 n.
- BRIG of DEE—Confederates of, ix. 41
- BRIGHAM—Meeting of the estates at, i. 61. Treaty of, 63-65.
Mentioned, 68. Treaty of, mentioned, 87-89; ii. 225
- BRISTOL, ii. 261; iii. 296; v. 4, 308, 309, 337, 341
— Magistrate of, ii. 37
— Mayor of, ii. 261
- BRITANNY, iv. 202-203; vi. 15
— Count of, ii. 219
— Francis X. Duke of, iv. 57 n.
— Francis VII. Duke of. *See* BRETAGNE
— Margaret Duchess of, iv. 57 n.
- BROCAS—Sir Bernard, executed, iii. 296
- BRODICK—Castle of, i. 218; iv. 106
- BROKE—Richard, v. 308
- BROMLEY—Solicitor-general, vii. 310
— Lord Chancellor, viii. 311
- BROOMHOUSE—Defeat at the pass of, v. 54-55
— Tower of, burnt, v. 314, 317
- BROSSE—The Sieur de la. His mission to Scotland, v. 290, 293
— *See* BRUCE
- BROUGHTY—Castle of, vi. 35, 38, 43, 47, 49, 127, 142
- BROWN—Richard, treason of, i. 322
- BROWNHILL—Sir Andrew, v. 44
- BRUCE—King Robert the. *See* ROBERT
— Bernard, joins the Earl of Carrick, i. 56. Noticed, 193
— Sir Nigel, i. 200, 208. Parts from his brother, 210. His execution, 214-215
— Sir Edward, noticed, i. 197, 200, 207. Instances of his boldness, 219. Casual notices of, 225, 230, 231, 232. His courage and subjection of Galloway, 235-237. Noticed, 253. Takes the castle of Dundee, 256. His treaty with the governor of Stirling castle, 256-257. Commands at the battle of Bannockburn, 261, 262, 272. Casual notices of, 278, 279, 286. Invades Ireland, 286-287. Crowned king there, 287. Defeated and slain, 288-289. Casual notices of, 290, 297, 306; ii. 14, 20, 31, 229
— Alexander, noticed, i. 200. Taken and executed by the English, 222. Allusion to, 256
— Thomas, noticed, i. 200. Taken and executed by the English, 222. Noticed, 256
— Robert, son of the Bruce, noticed, ii. 12. Slain, 14
— Thomas, ii. 37
— Robert de, ii. 190-191, 335
— Robert, iv. 62
— of Clackmannan, iv. 62
— Robert de, lord of Annandale. *See* ANNANDALE
— Robert de, lord of Carrick. *See* CARRICK
— Mary, sister of the Bruce, i. 213-214
— Christina, sister of the Bruce, noticed, i. 213-214 278, 334; ii. 18, 30, 44; iv. 36

- BRUCE—Marjory. *See* MARJORY
 — a Jesuit, viii. 234; ix. 24
 — Rev. Robert. Casual notices of, ix. 34, 182, 216, 219, 239.
 Decision of the Court of Session in favour of, 255-257. Noticed,
 277. Banished, 321
 — Mr. Edward. Casual notices of, ix. 133, 136, 193, 230, 286.
 Embassy of, to England, 330-337. Noticed, 339, 342-343
 — Family of, conspire against Wallace, i. 149-150. Casual notices
 of them, ii. 172, 250; ix. 170, 174
 BRUCE'S Testament. Leonine verses so called, i. 393
 BRUGES, vi. 275
 — Magistrates of, ii. 23
 — Port of, iv. 181
 BRUNKER—Sir Harry, ix. 324-325, 349
 BRUNNE—Robert de. His translation of Langtoft noticed, i.
 230 n. Noticed, ii. 303, 304
 BRUNSTON—Crichton, Laird of. *See* CRICHTON
 BRUNSWICK—Duke of, ix. 28
 BRUS—Robert de, i. 235 n.
 — Robert de, Lord of Annandale and Cleveland. *See* ANNANDALE
 — Robert de, Lord of Carric. *See* CARRIC
 — *See* BRUCE
 BRUSSELS, v. 197
 BRYAN—Sir Francis, vi. 19
 BUCCLEUGH—Scott of. *See* SCOTT
 — the lady, paramour of Bothwell, vii. 83
 — Lady, viii. 19
 — Family of, iv. 104 n.
 BUCHAN—Ravaged by Bruce, i. 233. Mentioned, ii. 32, 33-34,
 200; v. 230; ix. 39, 153
 — Earldom of, ii. 8; iii. 249, 250
 — Earl of, sent on a secret mission into England, i. 18
 — Alexander Comyn, Earl of, i. 48 n. Appointed as one of the
 regency, 54. His death, 56
 — John Comyn, Earl of, takes the oath of homage to Edward I.
 of England, i. 76. Receives the lands of Annandale, 94. Invades
 Cumberland, 95. Noticed, 127 n. His interview with Edward
 I. of England, 157. Sent to the court of France, 168. Noticed,
 191, 232. Defeated by Bruce, 232-233, 234
 — Alexander Stewart, Earl of, the Wolf of Badenoch, noticed,
 iii. 27. Power and character of, 61-62. His depredations, 64, 65.
 Casual notices of, 123, 124, 250; iv. 131
 — John Stewart, Earl of, noticed, iii. 146-147, 160. Goes over
 to assist France, 164, 166, 202
 — Earl of, noticed, iv. 230. James III. in custody of, 237-238.
 Noticed, 239, 242, 243, 265, 267, 270. Tried before parliament,
 290-292. Treason of, 304-305, 326
 — Earl of, in 1570. Casual notices of, vii. 265, 297, 302; viii.
 19, 45
 — Isabella, Countess of, crowns Bruce, i. 202. Imprisoned for
 her audacity, 213, 390-391. Noticed, 220, 256; ii. 349

- BUCHAN—A daughter of Stewart, Earl of, noticed, iii. 250
- BUCHANAN—George. An omission of, i. 6 n. Inaccuracy of, 13 n. 17 n. His account of the breaking of the bridge at Stirling, 376. Quoted, mentioned, or criticised, ii. 218; iii. 2 n. 289; iv. 22 n. 152, 175, 221, 278-279; v. 56, 141, 177, 199, 205, 285 n. 328 n.; vi. 69, 196 n.; vii. 48 n. Joins the confederates against Mary, 133-134, 136, 195, 217. Casual notices of, viii. 9, 27, 29, 32. His death, 120. Character of, 121. His *De Jure Regni*, 120, 178.
- Mr. Thomas, viii. 101, 103; ix. 211
- BULL—Stephen. His attempts to capture Sir Andrew Wood, iv. 302-304
- Papal, i. 42. Issued in 1317, 296. Against Bruce, 318. *See* ROME—Court of
- BULLOCK—William, noticed, ii. 39. Joins the regent, 57-59. Noticed, 61. Starved to death, 65-66. Noticed, 66-67
- Walter, Earl of Menteith. *See* MENTEITH
- BULLOIGN, vi. 230 n.
- BULMER—Sir William, v. 54, 58, 136
- BURDER—Peter, i. 85 n.
- BURGH—Lord, Embassy of, to Scotland, ix. 73, 75, 76, 78, 157
- Richard de, Earl of Ulster. *See* ULSTER
- BURGH-UPON-SANDS. Edward I. of England dies at, i. 229
- BURGHES—Enactments regarding, v. 211
- BURGHES—Rage of James VI. at, ix. 287-288
- BURGHESH—Sir Robert, conveys John Baliol to Whitsand, i. 153
- BURGHLEY—Cecil, Lord. *See* CECIL
- BURGHMUIR—The, vii. 179
- BURGOIN, physician to Mary, noticed, viii. 347, 350, 353, 355
- BURGUNDY, iv. 218
- Duke of, iii. 149
- Philip the Good, Duke of, attends Mary of Gueldres to Scotland, iv. 57-58
- Charles the Bold, Duke of. *See* CHARLES
- Duchess of, iv. 211. Supported in her intrigues by James IV. 318-321, 325
- BURNTISLAND, vi. 274
- BURTON—John de, iii. 314
- BUTCHER MEAT—Price of, in the early ages, ii. 272
- BUTE, i. 25. Laid waste by Haco, king of Norway, 26-27. Mentioned, 27 n. 29, 37; ii. 35-36; iii. 135; iv. 106, 182, 293; v. 19, 230, 304, 308
- Castle of, ii. 36; v. 304
- Lordship of, iv. 193
- Men of, i. 262
- BUTEL—Castle of, i. 236, 250; ii. 172
- BUTHIRGASK—William de, ii. 341
- BYSIT—John, ii. 276

C

- CABOT—John, v. 4-5
 — Sebastian, v. 4-5
- CADAY—The brook, ix. 196, 198
- CADDELL—Campbell of. *See* CAMPBELL
- CADYOW, iv. 114
- CÆCILIA, daughter of Edward IV. of England—Betrothment of, to James IV., iv. 206-209, 220. Casual notices of, 223, 229, 238; v. 12
- CAERLAVEROCK, v. 249, 250
 — Castle of, taken by Edward I. of England, i. 157. Edward receives a papal bull at, 159, 161 n. Mentioned, 250; ii. 74, 81, 172. Described, 319-320. Mentioned, iii. 190; v. 335; vii. 281
 — Laird of, iv. 218
- CAILOU—Edmund de, slain by Douglas, i. 294
- CAIRNCROSS—Laird of, iii. 65
 — Abbot of Holyrood, v. 188
- CAITHNESS—King of Norway levies contributions on, i. 24. Under the dominion of Norway, ib. Mentioned, ii. 188, 192, 202, 239, 240, 274, 307; iii. 238; iv. 218; v. 19, 230; ix. 39, 75, 76, 153, 165
 — Earl of, i. 127
 — Bishop of, in 1357, ii. 95
 — Alan Stewart, Earl of, slain, iii. 237
 — George Crichton, Earl of, iv. 63, 92
 — Bishop of, slain at the battle of Flodden, v. 67. Noticed, 74
 — Earl of, slain at the battle of Flodden, v. 67
 — Earl of, in 1528, slain, v. 193-194. Noticed, 235
 — Bishop of—Treason of, v. 332-333, 336-337
 — George, Earl of, vi. 13 n.
 — Bishop of, vi. 51, 280, 298
 — Earl of, casual notices of, vi. 183, 207, 332, 336. Joins the plot against Darnley, vii. 67. Casual notices of, 75, 86, 93, 164 n. 171-172, 264; viii. 41, 110.
 — Alan, bishop of. *See* ALAN
 — Bishopruck of, v. 333
- CAJETANO—Cardinal, ix. 166
- CALAIS, i. 153; ii. 69, 87, 106-107, 125, 349; iv. 168; v. 119; vi. 72, 73, 156, 230 n. 234
- CALDER, v. 334 n.
 — Laird of, vi. 65; vii. 40
 — Captain, assists in the murder of Lennox, and executed, vii. 297-299
 — Campbell, Laird of, ix. 55. Murder of, 161-162, 189
 — Sandilands of. *See* SANDILANDS.
- CALDER MOOR, iii. 87
- CALDERWOOD, the Historian, noticed, v. 219; vi. 165; vii. 251; viii. 49, 207; ix. 217, 235, 239, 241, 281
- CALLANDER, vi. 349, 351
 — House, v. 287; vi. 350

- CALLANDER—Wood of, i. 146
- CALVIN—John. Connexion of, with Knox, vi. 75, 76. Noticed, viii. 22
- CAMBO—Laird of, ix. 165
- CAMBRAI—League of, v. 30, 32, 38, 199; vi. 73, 94
- CAMBRIDGE, v. 341
- University of, ii. 103
- Richard, Earl of—Plot of, iii. 320-324
- CAMBUS—OLD, i. 301-302
- CAMBUSKENNETH—Ceremony of excommunication in the abbey-church of, i. 15. Wallace draws up his army on the ground above, 119. Mentioned, 175, 335; ii. 230-231
- Abbey of, iv. 277, 287
- Monastery of, iv. 151 n.
- Abbot of, v. 156; viii. 31, 159, 205
- CAMDEN, the Historian, noticed, ii. 254, 317, 325; vii. 230; viii. 329
- CAMERON—John, provost of the church of Lincluden, iii. 187
- Bishop of Glasgow, iv. 10, 14
- The Clan, iii. 218; iv. 316
- CAMPBELL—Castle, vi. 350; vii. 7
- Sir Nigel, i. 207
- Sir Neil, i. 210, 211
- Colin, of Lochow, ii. 36
- Gillespie, ii. 133, 150, 151, 157
- Sir Colin, ii. 349
- James, seized and executed, iii. 216-217
- Sir John, of Loudon, iii. 252
- Lord, iv. 93, 105
- Sir Colin, iv. 93
- Duncan, iv. 293
- Ewen, iv. 293
- Sir Duncan, of Glenurecha, noticed, iv. 316; v. 52. Slain at the battle of Flodden, 67
- Duncan, v. 46
- of Lawers, slain at the battle of Flodden, v. 67
- Sir John, of Calder, v. 194
- of Lundy, v. 197, 241, 294
- Archibald, of Skipnish. Death of, v. 220-221
- Sir John, of Cawdor, v. 306 n.
- Sir Hugh, sheriff of Ayr. Treason of, v. 311, 312-313. Remonstrates with Mary of Guise, vi. 95-96
- Matthew, of Taringhame, vi. 106
- Sir James, of Ardinglass, ix. 83-84, 162, 189
- of Caddell. Murder of, mentioned, ix. 83
- of Lochnell, slain, ix. 149
- Archibald, of Lochnell, ix. 161-162
- Duncan, of Glenurchy, ix. 161, 164
- Colin, of Lundy, ix. 162
- John Oig, executed, ix. 162
- John. of Calder. *See* CALDER

- CAMPBELL—Lady Elizabeth, deserted by her husband, Maclean of Dowart, v. 194
 — House of, noticed, v. 64, 195; ix. 147
- CAMPEGGIO—Antonio, v. 209
- CAMPVERE, v. 36
 — Lord of, iii. 275; iv. 57
- CANDISH—Mr. vii. 231
- CANGLAR—Little, iv. 273
- CANMORE—Malcolm, i. 202
- CANONS—Church. *See* CHURCH
- CANTERBURY, i. 154; ii. 341
 — Cathedral of, ii. 329, 331
 — See of, ii. 282, 283
 — Archbishop of, in 1346, ii. 69
 — St. Thomas of. *See* BECKET
 — Lanfrane, Archbishop of. *See* LANFRANE
 — Winchelsy, Archbishop of. *See* WINCHELSY
- CANTIRE—Men of, i. 262
- CANUTE, king of England, ii. 236
- CAR—John, v. 248 n.
 — Dandy, vi. 21
 — Andrew, of Faudonside, assists in the murder of Riccio, vii. 29-30. Flies to England, 35. Excepted from the pardon, 57. Noticed, 181
 — The family of, viii. 54
- CARBERRY HILL, vii. 107-108, 285
- CARDAN—Dr. noticed, ii. 294. His cure of the Bishop of St. Andrews, vi. 379
- CARDENACHE—Forest of, ii. 167
- CARDENIE—Forest of, ii. 168
- CARDINALS—College of, v. 43
- CARDROSS—Lands of, iv. 114
 — Palace of, i. 356, 357; ii. 259
- CAREY—Sir George, Embassy of, viii. 112, 117, 166
 — Sir Robert, his mission to Scotland, ix. 4-5, 104. Carries to James the news of the death of Elizabeth, 359-360
 — Sir John, Governor of Berwick, ix. 91, 110, 123, 281
- CARGIL, ii. 168
- CARLINGFORD, iii. 41
- CARLISLE—Attempt to storm, i. 95. Robert Bruce summoned to appear at, 114. Mentioned, 119. Invaded by Wallace, 128. Edward I. of England at, 147. Holds a parliament at, 148. Calls a meeting at, to raise an army, 149. Mentioned, 192, 204, 206, 218, 226, 229, 230 n. 250, 285, 291, 292, 336, 338, 340, 341; ii. 41, 67, 93, 345 n.; iii. 37, 44, 110; iv. 164, 325; v. 132, 229 n. 303, 304, 305; vi. 41; vii. 11, 182, 187, 281
 — Cathedral of, i. 229
 — Castle of. Kinmont Willie rescued from, ix. 195-200
 — Hartcla, Earl of. Treason and death of, i. 330-331
 — William, slain, ii. 22
 — William de, ii. 181

- CARLISLE—Lord, iv. 291
 — Howards, Earls of, noticed, v. 165 n.
 — Bishop of, i. 191, 318; ii. 67, 69, 95; iii. 295, 296; iv. 91.
- CARLOPS, ii. 74
- CARMELITES—The, mention of, ii. 178
- CARMICHAEL—Bailie of Abernethy, v. 183
 — assists in the murder of Cardinal Beaton, v. 354
 — Sir John, viii. 2, 16, 18; ix. 44, 46, 48 n., 49, 68, 153, 154
 — The Laird of, viii. 99; ix. 18, 25
 — Archibald, ix. 75
 — a minister, ix. 239
- CARNEBURGH—Castle of, v. 24
- CARNEGIE—Sir David, ix. 185
 — Sir Robert, vi. 53
 — A gentlewoman of the name of, ix. 82-83
- CARNELREIGH—Castle of, v. 110
- CARRES of Teviotdale, v. 200 n.
- CARRICK, i. 28, 193, 218, 219, 220, 224, 226, 235 n.; ii. 30, 37, 38, 171; iv. 293
 — Earldom of, iv. 193, 208
 — Earl of, with other earls, surprise the castle of Edinburgh, i. 11
 — Nigel, Earl of, i. 12 n.
 — Adam, Earl of, departs for the Crusade, i. 42
 — Robert de Bruce, Lord of. Adventure of, i. 42-43. Marries Marjory, Countess of Carrick, 43. Takes the oath of fealty for Alexander III. to Edward I. of England, i. 46. Noticed, 55. Joins his father, 56. Takes the oath of homage to Edward, 76. Is favoured by Edward, 94. Renews his oath of homage, ib. Reminds Edward of his promise to give him the kingdom of Scotland, 106. Receives from Edward his lands of Carrick and Annandale, ib. Noticed, 114, 127. Chosen one of the governors of Scotland, 150. His conduct during the period of Baliol, 190-191. Casual notice of, 192, 193 n. 193. His fidelity to Edward, 193-194. His death, 194
 — Earl of, son of the preceding. *See* ROBERT I.
 — Sir Gilbert de, i. 215
 — Robert, Earl of, slain, ii. 14
 — Alexander, Earl of, ii. 20. Slain, 29
 — Robert Stewart, Earl of. *See* ROBERT III.
 — David Stewart, Earl of. *See* ROTHESAY
 — Marjory, Countess of, marries Robert de Bruce, i. 42-43. Noticed, 43 n. 55
 — Men of, i. 262, 289
- CARRICKFERGUS, i. 287, 289; v. 50
- CARRIE—John de, chamberlain, ii. 155
- CARRUTHERS—William de, ii. 36
- CARTE, the Historian, criticised, i. 352 n. Noticed, iii. 323
- CASSILLIS—Earl of, v. 67, 145
 — Earl of, in 1542, taken prisoner at Solway Moss, v. 250. His bond with Henry VIII. and return to Scotland, 254-303. Noticed, 306 n.

- Double-dealing of, 311-313. Negotiates for Henry, 319-321, 326-327, 329-331, 334. Approves of the Reformation, 338-339, 340. His connexion with Wishart, 340-345. Casual notices of, 350; vi. 16, 17, 37-38, 51, 66. Mission to France, and death of, 68-71
- CASSILLIS—Earl of, in 1560. Casual notices of, vi. 183, 336, 356; vii. 86, 93, 175, 181, 225-227, 255, 264, 297
- Earl of, in 1599, resigns the Treasurership, ix. 260. Noticed, 277
- Master of, vii. 181
- Lady, ix. 260
- Lands of, v. 172
- CASTELNAU, the French Ambassador, viii. 88
- Sieur de. *See* MAUVISSIERE
- CASTILE—King of, iii. 164
- and LEON—John, King of. *See* JOHN
- CASTILIANS—The. *See* KIRKALDY of Grange
- CASTLEMILK, vi. 35
- CASTLES in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries described, ii. 170-175. Description of, in the early ages, 317-326
- CATAPULT—Roman. Machine similar to, mentioned, i. 311
- CATESBY, a supporter of Essex, ix. 355
- CATHCART—Sir Alan de, i. 237
- A knight, iv. 93
- Lord, iv. 173, 177, 226
- Lord, in 1570, vii. 265, 295, 297; viii. 69
- CATHERINE, daughter of Edward IV. of England, iv. 255, 261
- Queen of Henry VIII. v. 27, 206
- de Medici, v. 209. Intrigues of, against the Protestants, vii. 15. Disapproves of Mary's conduct after the murder of Darnley, 78, 132, 147. Noticed, 250, 349
- CATHOLIC CHURCH. *See* ROME—Court of.
- Party in Scotland. (*See* also ROME—Court of; CHURCH and CLERGY of SCOTLAND.) Coalition of, with the Protestant party, v. 306-307. Effects of the murder of Beaton on, vi. 1, 3-4. Effects of the death of Francis I. and Henry VIII. on, 10-11. Noticed, 38. Under Mary of Guise, 59. Effects of Knox's arrival in Scotland on, 75-79, 97. Persecuted by the Reformers, 183, 184-185. Mission of, to Mary, on the death of her husband, the King of France, 204-205, 206-207, 216-217, 218. Neglected by Mary, 246-247. Prohibited the sacrifice of the mass, 308. Noticed, 319, 320. Support Mary, 332. Religion of, prohibited by parliament, vii. 164, 173. Noticed, 187, 249, 321. Intrigues of, after the execution of Mary, ix. 9-10, 14-25. Rebellion of, in the reign of James VI. 25-27, 35-36, 39-40, 41-43, 44, 46, 48. Persecution of, 49. Intrigues of, 55-56, 60-61. Persecution of, 65-66. Plot of the Spanish Blanks, 66-77, 80. James VI. refuses to persecute, 80-82. and to prosecute, 87-88, 96. Elizabeth's attempt to join with, 105-106. Favoured by James, 107-114. Act of Abolition to, 115-127. Continued treason of, 128, 129, 131. Rigorous measures pursued against, 131, 132-133, 136, 137, 141, 142-144. Battle

- of Glenlivet, 144-156. Noticed, 157-158, 163. Expulsion of, 163-169, 183. Noticed, 187, 188, 193-194. Disputes with the Kirk regarding, 200-205, 216, 225. Become reconciled to the Kirk, 232-235, 242-243. Noticed, 244, 245-246, 250-251. In favour with James, 258-259, 262, 263, 264, 266, 270, 290
- CATHOLIC Party in England noticed, vi. 257. In favour of Mary's marriage with Darnley, 338-339, 340. Support Mary, vii. 185-186. Rebellion of, 240-243, 302, 309. Noticed, ix. 158, 203, 276, 277. Favour the succession of James VI. 345-350
- CAURSINI, ii. 265
- CAVENDISH—Thomas, v. 40
- CAVERTON—Lands of, iv. 193
- CAWDOR—Campbell of. *See* CAMPBELL
- CAXTON, William, v. 37
- CAY—Hugo, ii. 279
- CECIL, LORD BURGHELEY, noticed, v. 100, 164 n. Counsels of, vi. 72. Negotiates with Scotland, 112, 118, 120. Letter of, to the Congregation, 121-124. Intrigues with Scotland, 126, 129, 130, 131, 132, 136, 143, 147, 153, 166, 167-170, 172-173, 178, 191, 192, 195, 197, 205, 209, 215, 216, 218, 225, 228, 229-230, 241, 243, 244, 246, 246 n. 248, 249, 252-254, 256, 258, 266, 269, 270, 276, 277, 286, 287, 291-292, 293, 293-294, 296, 299, 304-308, 309, 316-317, 336, 338-339, 341, 345, 353; vii. 5, 6, 10, 11, 13, 14, 20, 24-26, 27, 39, 45, 47, 48, 59, 60, 65, 73, 82, 86, 88, 91-92, 100, 101, 103, 115, 119, 123-125, 127, 128, 130, 148, 150, 154, 160, 161, 168, 169, 187, 190, 191, 203, 205, 208, 212, 213, 215, 216, 217, 218-219, 222-223, 230, 235, 237, 238, 243, 245, 247, 255, 257, 258, 264, 265, 266, 270-271, 277, 278-279, 281, 282, 284-286. Admonishes Grange and Lethington, 291-292, 303. Endeavours to procure the death of Mary, 310, 311-325, 327. Intrigues of, with regard to Scotland, 329, 331, 338, 339-340, 342, 343, 345, 346-347, 349-350. General notices of, viii. 2, 3, 7, 8, 10, 11, 12, 15, 30, 40, 42, 50, 57, 60, 73, 75, 92, 138, 156, 175, 189, 191, 197, 201, 212, 229, 251, 276, 299, 311, 312, 316-325, 335, 340, 345. His intrigues with regard to Scotland, after the execution of Mary, ix. 2-3, 9, 15, 23, 39, 41, 42, 48-49, 51, 62, 70, 72, 74, 76, 78, 92-98, 105, 110, 122, 128, 132 n. 142, 156-157, 164, 175, 176, 181, 197, 198-199, 200, 251. Death of, 257. Journal of, noticed, vii. 115;
- Sir William, vi. 314; vii. 47
- Thomas, vii. 342
- Sir Robert. Counsels of, regarding Scotland, ix. 105, 128, 132 n. 142, 157, 159, 160, 176-177, 178, 180, 190, 200, 243 n. 249, 257-259, 263, 268, 276, 277, 279, 280, 281, 282, 284, 287, 289, 292. Intrigues of, with James, 329, 331, 332, 333, 335-337. Unpopularity of, 339-340. Sycophancy of, to James, 341-345. Noticed, 349, 350. Present at the death of Elizabeth, 355, 356-357, 358, 359
- CECILIA, daughter of Patrick earl of Dunbar, i. 56 n.
- CELTIC Race.—Notices of the, ii. 188-193, 203, 204, 244-245, 344, 350-351; iii. 150, 214-215
- CERIGNOLA, v. 27

- CESSFORD—Laird of, vi. 35; viii. 38, 231; ix. 6, 8-9, 25, 31-32, 84, 108, 130, 169-174, 181
 — Ker of. *See* KER
- CHALMERS—George, the Antiquarian, noticed, ii. 203, 250
 — of Gathgirth. His remonstrance with Mary of Guise, vi. 82
- CHALONS, iv. 48 n.
- CHAMBERLAINS—Great. Accounts of, mentioned, ii. 377-379
- CHAMBERS—Thomas, of Aberdeen, iii. 248
 — Christopher, iii. 260, 262
 — Thomas, iii. 260, 265. Executed, 268
 — David. Arrival of, in Scotland, vii. 7. Accused of the murder of Darnley, 70, 71
- CHAMBRE—John del, iii. 260 n.
- CHANCELLOR—Office of, in the early ages, noticed, ii. 203-204. Mentioned, vi. 171
- CHARLEMAGNE, Emperor of France, ii. 203
- CHARLES V. of France, ii. 152, 160; iii. 7
 — VI. of France. His treaty with Scotland, iii. 8-9, 20, 24. Casual notices of, 41, 57, 63, 68, 129, 311, 314. Treaty with Scotland, 137
 — VII. of France. Casual notices of, iii. 164, 166, 202, 231, 253; iv. 9, 24, 48, 53, 72, 102 n. 104 n. 120, 121, 134. Arbitrates between Scotland and Norway, 161-163. Casual notices of, 186; v. 103
 — VIII. of France. Treaty with Scotland, iv. 246-247, 252, 272, 320, 325; v. 31
 — IX. of France. Casual notices of, vi. 200, 207-208, 215-216, 234, 268, 315, 334; vii. 10, 15, 50, 93, 122, 129, 132, 146-147, 148, 282, 308, 338, 340. Juncture of his death, viii. 15
 — the Bold, Duke of Burgundy, noticed, iv. 194, 196, 201, 203, 204, 227
 — King of Castile, v. 31
 — V. of Germany, noticed, v. 120, 121, 130, 187, 191. Negotiations with James V. 196, 197, 199, 205. Casual notices of, 211, 212, 215, 217, 227, 228, 241, 243, 294, 318, 320; vi. 8, 54
 — V. of Spain, v. 205-206; vi. 133
 — The Archduke, vi. 277, 304
 — I. of England. Birth of, ix. 327. Noticed, 361
- CHARTELLET—Unfortunate story of, vi. 273-274
- CHARTER of the Forests demanded from Edward I. of England by the nobles, i. 133. Noticed, *ib.* The ratification of, asked, 136-137. Confirmed by Edward, 163
 — The Great, demanded from Edward I. of England by the nobles, i. 133. Noticed, 133 n. Ratification of, asked, 136-137. Ratified by Edward I. of England, 163
- CHARTERIS of Amisfield, iv. 248
 — John. Plots against Cardinal Beaton, v. 299, 300
 — of Kinfauns, fights for the provostship of Perth, v. 307-308. Noticed, vi. 101, 106, 111
 — *See* CHARTRES
- CHARTIER—Alain, iii. 275 n.

- CHARTLEY, viii. 275, 276, 279-282, 284. Mary's removal from, 297, 300, 349
- CHARTRES—Patrick de, ii. 30
- The High Chancellor, slain, ii. 72
- CHASTELHERAULT—Hamilton, Earl of Arran, Duke of. *See* HAMILTON
- Duchess of, viii. 46
- Dukedom of, vi. 53, 57, 124
- CHASTILLON—Hugh de, Earl of St. Paul. *See* ST. PAUL
- CHATILLON—M., ambassador, v. 218 n.
- CHATSWORTH, vii. 272, 282
- a friar, v. 113
- CHATTAN—Clan. *See* QUHELE
- CHAUCER—Geoffrey, noticed, ii. 299, 300; iii. 171; v. 9-10
- CHAVBRELIACK—M. Jehan, iii. 314
- CHEESE—Importance of the manufacture of, in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, ii. 185
- CHEPMAN—Walter, v. 36-37
- CHESTER, i. 249; ii. 260
- Bishop of, iii. 299-303
- CHEVIGNY—Monsieur, vi. 124
- CHEVIOT HILLS, iii. 43; v. 59
- CHISHOLM, Bishop of Dunblane, vi. 355
- Sir James, of Cornileys, an agent of the Catholic faction, ix. 24, 113, 121
- CHISHOLME—William, Bishop of Dunblane, persecutes the Reformers, v. 224
- CHIVALRY, in the early ages, ii. 343-349. Absurdities of, iii. 55. Passion for, 69
- CRICHTON, a Jesuit, viii. 216
- CHRISTIERN, King of Norway, disputes with James II. iv. 120-121, 133-134, 161-162. Disputes with James III. 183-184. Negotiations regarding the marriage of his daughter with James, 184-188. Noticed, 256, 284
- II. of Denmark, v. 14. Begg assistance from Scotland, 114. Noticed, 196, 207
- CHRISTINA of the Isles, i. 218, 220
- Sister of the Bruce. *See* BRUCE
- CHRISTISON, a minister, viii. 103
- CHRONICLES—Norwegian, quoted, i. 22, 24. *See* NONSE
- of the early ages, ii. 297-298
- CHURCH—The Scottish. Canons enacted to secure the independence of, i. 42. Notices of, in the early ages, ii. 281-298. In the reign of James I. iii. 198-200. Support of, by James I. 273-274. By James II. iv. 64. Influence of James II. over, 130. Attempts of the primus, Graham, to reform, 199-201. Disorder in, 224. Enactments regarding privileges of the crown in, 263-264, 296, 310-311. Benefices in, v. 114. Corruption in, 116-117. Patronage in, 125, 127. The nobles envy the possessions in, 247. The Reformers separate from, vi. 78. Proposal to despoil 'it of its riches, 131. Disputes regarding the lands of, 180, 181, 188, 189

- CHURCH—Scottish Protestant. The regent Moray swears to support, vii. 154. Established by Moray in Parliament, 162-165. Establishment of Episcopacy in, 336-337. State of, in 1579, viii. 48-49. State of, in 1581, 90-92. In 1581-1582, 93-111. Noticed, ix. 12, 45. Establishment of Presbytery in, 63-65. Proposed endowment of, 193. Establishment of Episcopacy, 225-232, 235, 237-242
- Catholic, in Scotland, noticed, viii. 120. Ritual of, ix. 65-66. *See* CATHOLIC party, and CLERGY, Catholic.
- of England. Endeavours of, to rule the Scottish Church, ii. 282, 283, 285-286
- of Rome. *See* ROME
- CINCIA, Daughter of the Count of Provence, ii. 341-342
- CINQUE PORTS—Vessels of, i. 92. Mentioned, ii. 260
- CIRENCESTER, iii. 296
- CISTERTIAN MONKS, ii. 177
- Nuns, ii. 178
- CLACKMANNAN, iii. 226
- Laird of, viii. 185
- County of, ravaged by the army of Edward I. of England, i. 146, 174. Mentioned, ii. 168
- CLANCAMERON—The, v. 338
- CLANDONNELL—The, ix. 177, 250
- CLANKAYN—The, v. 338
- CLANRANALD—Captain of, v. 195 n.; ix. 178
- The, v. 338
- CLANRICARD—Earl of, ix. 340
- CLARE—Thomas de, joins the barons against Margaret of Norway, i. 55
- Gilbert de, Earl of Gloucester. *See* GLOUCESTER
- CLARENCE—Duke of, iii. 323; iv. 211
- Commander, slain, vi. 30
- CLARENCEUX HERALD, v. 115, 128, 136
- CLARENDON—Sir Roger de, executed, iii. 305
- CLARK—Alexander, vi. 197, 223
- CLAUD—Lord, vi. 252
- CLEMENT III.—Pope, ii. 285
- IV. demands tithes to be paid by the Scottish clergy to Henry III. of England, i. 41-42
- V. i. 214, 218, 246, 248
- VII., v. 208
- VIII., ix. 347, 349
- CLEISH—Colvil of. *See* COLVIL
- CLERGY—The, of Scotland, refuse to submit to the papal legate, i. 41-42. Appeal to Rome, 42. Commanded by the pope to be at peace with Edward I. of England, 168. Declare Robert Bruce king, 243. Taxed by David II., ii. 105. Courts held by, 206-207. Commercial enterprise of, 241-242. Learning of, 289-298. Arts and sciences of the early ages confined to, 316. Architecture of their buildings, 327-333. Accuse John Resby of heresy, iii. 142. Their hatred of the Lollards, 199. Patronized by James I. 203.

Still seconded by James in persecuting the Reformers, 242-245. Reformation of, by Bishop Kennedy, iv. 43. Their service courted by James II. 52. Act passed in favour of, 70. Patronized by James II. 130. Mission to the court of Rome regarding, 252-253. Patronized by James V. v. 198. Tax imposed on, by him, 201-202. Persecution of the Reformers, and licentiousness of, 222-226, 227, 228, 234, 236, 237, 238-239. Refuse to perform the services of the church during the imprisonment of Beaton, 264. Determination of, to resist the Protestant party, 279. Converts to the Reformation chiefly from the orders of, 339. Character of, 340. At the battle of Pinky, vi. 27, 33. Quarrels amongst, 55. Exert themselves against the Reformers, 79, 81, 85-87. Abused by the Protestant party, 87. Proposals of, to the Protestants, 90-91. Convention of, with the Protestants, 95. Anathema of the Protestants against, 104. Protected by the treaty of Elizabeth with France and Scotland, 171, 173. Discomfited in Parliament by the Congregation, 178, 179-180, 184, 189. *See* CLERGY—Catholic, and CLERGY—Protestant

CLERGY—Protestant. Dispute with the Catholics regarding church money, vi. 249-252. Their detestation of the prelacy of England, 254. Violence of, towards Mary, 269-270, 277-279. Noticed, 319, 320. Disapprove of Mary's marriage with Darnley, 321, 323. Unreasonable demands of, to Mary, 347-349. Supported by Mary, 351, 354, 355. False representation of the condition of, made to Elizabeth, vii 7-8. Sanction the murder of Riccio, 21-22, 28. Suspicious of Darnley, 45. Favoured by Mary, 84. Disapprove of her marriage with Bothwell, 96, 100. Support the confederacy against her, 114. Benefits conferred on, for supporting the confederates, 119-120. Hostility of, towards Mary, 131, 133-134, 135-136. Object to anointing kings, in crowning, 138. Endeavour to procure the church patrimony, 165. Noticed, 166. Support the English party against Mary, 265, 286, 295, 321, 323, 348. Their attacks on Episcopacy in 1581-1582; viii. 93-111. On bad terms with James VI. ix. 18, 27, 33. Noticed, 36, 37, 45, 46-48, 55, 56, 60. Acts passed in their favour, 63-65. Intolerance of, 65-66. Casual notices of, 68, 69-70, 72, 74-75. Displeased with James VI. 80. Attempts of, to persecute the Catholics, 80-82. Noticed, 85. Concessions to, in parliament, 87. Their zeal against James, 87-88. Sanction the plots of Bothwell, 88, 91, 101, 102, 104, 105-106, 108, 109. Anathema of, against the Catholic earls, 110-114. Exert all their influence to have them punished, 115-123. Plot against James, 128-129, 130, 132, 137-138. Violence of, towards the Catholics, 143, 145, 146, 152, 155, 158, 163, 165, 167, 169. Casual notices of, 171, 173, 181, 182, 183-184. Amicable negotiation with James, 191-194. Noticed, 199. Quarrel with James regarding his proposed restoration of the Catholic earls, 200-224. Questions from James to, and answers from, 225-232. Become reconciled to the Catholic earls, 232-235. Opposed to the establishment of Episcopacy, 235-236, 237-242. Noticed, 243, 244, 259. Enraged at James's "Treatise on Government," 261-263. Alarmed at the favour shown to Catholics, 266. Object to theatrical performances,

- 266-267. Connexion of, with Gowrie, 274-275. Opposed to James, 276, 277. Noticed, 280, 282. In favour of Gowrie, 290. Accuse James of a plot against Gowrie, 320-321
- CLERGY—The Catholic, in Scotland, slighted by Mary on her return to Scotland, vi. 246-247, 249. Dispute with the Protestants regarding church revenues, 249-253. Persecuted by the Protestants, 278-280. Noticed, 320. The confederate nobles engage to put them down, vii. 120-121. Act of parliament against, ix. 87
- English. Cruelties committed on them by Wallace, i. 113. Noticed, iv. 179
- CLERNAU—His mission to Scotland, vii. 15
- CLIDESDALE, i. 147
- CLIFFORD—Lord Robert, invades Annandale, i. 130-131. Sent with an army to Scotland, 204, 206. Noticed, 218. Holds Douglas castle, 220-221. Noticed, 243
- Lord, i. 201
- Lord James, i. 244
- Sir Robert, defeated by the Earl of Moray near Stirling, i. 263-267. Slain at the battle of Bannockburn, 274. Noticed, 277; ii. 348
- Lord, in the year 1465, ii. 137
- Lord, in the year 1504, iii. 310
- Lord. Treachery of, iv. 321-322
- CLINTON—Lord, invades Scotland, vi. 19, 22, 35, 45, 46
- CLOTHES—Price of, in the early ages, ii. 276-277
- CLUNACENSIAN MONKS, ii. 178
- CLUNIE GORDON—Laird of, ix. 148
- CLUNY—Fort of, i. 85 n.
- CLYDE—Firth of. Haco king of Norway enters, i. 27-28. Islands in, mentioned, 29, 31
- River, i. 30, 235 n. 356; iv. 301; v. 309; vii. 179, 257, 264, 288-290; ix. 67
- CLYDESDALE, i. 241; ii. 37, 238; vii. 270; viii. 44; ix. 40, 173
- CNUT, the Opulent, ii. 252-253
- COAL—State of, in the early ages, ii. 273
- COALITION between the Lord James and the Queen-dowager, vi. 381-382
- COBHAM—Sir Ralph, i. 328
- Lord, iii. 326-328
- Lord, in 1587, viii. 345; ix. 342, 344
- COCHRANE, favourite of James III. noticed, iv. 214. Influences James against his brother, Albany, 215-217. Arrogance of, 230-231, 232. Seized and executed, 232-234. Noticed, 235, 257
- COCKBURN—of Henderland, executed, v. 193
- of Ormiston, v. 338-339. His support of Wishart, 342-346. Casual notices of, vi. 9, 35, 37-38, 40, 139, 147-148. Sanctions the murder of Riccio, vii. 21. Pardoned, 40. His connexion with the murder of Darnley, 54 n. Casual notices of, 110, 167, 186, 242
- a tool of Cecil's. His mission to Scotland, vii. 10
- Sir James, of Skirling, vii. 196-197
- Sir Robert, ix. 156, 157

- COCKBURN—Sir John, ix. 23
 — Family of, iii. 109
 COCKBURNSPATH, viii. 184
 COCKERMOUTH, i. 128; iii. 40; vii. 182
 COCKLAWS—Tower of, besieged, iii. 118-119, 122-123
 COCKPULE, or COCKPOOL—Laird of, iv. 290; vi. 36
 COINAGE in the Early Ages, ii. 264-270. Enactments regarding, iv. 126, 129, 295-296. *See also* MONEY
 COKE, Sir Edward, ix. 246
 COLDBRANDSPATH, ii. 74
 — Wood of, iii. 86
 COLDINGHAM, i. 149; v. 96, 190. Siege of, 311, 312 n. 313, 316, 317. Mentioned, 334; vi. 48; vii. 128
 — Prior of, murdered, v. 116. Priory of, iv. 263; v. 81
 — Moor, ix. 6
 COLDINGKNOWES, viii. 184
 — Laird of, viii. 38, 242
 COLDSTREAM—Nunnery of, i. 96
 COLESSIE of Bonnymoon, iv. 89
 — of Balnamoon, iv. 268, 272
 COLIGNI, the reformer, vi. 261
 COLL, v. 230
 COLLINGWOOD—Sir Cuthbert, viii. 16. Defeated by the Borderers, ix. 8-9
 COLLYN—Forest of, ii. 167
 COLQUHOUN of Luss, slain, iv. 22
 — Sir John, of Luss, appointed comptroller, iv. 161. Noticed, 206. Slain, 219. Noticed, 254 n.
 — Envoy, v. 337
 COLUMBUS—Christopher, v. 4
 COLVIL of Oxenham—Murder of, iv. 59
 — of Cleish, vi. 108; vii. 255; viii. 158, 165
 — of Easter Wemyss, viii. 154; ix. 72, 133, 136. Remonstrates with James VI. 288
 — Mr. John, ambassador of Gowrie and the Kirk, viii. 129, 136, 145, 149. Flees to Berwick, 159. Noticed, 165, 192; ix. 72. Assists Bothwell in his plot against James VI. 88-90, 128. Casual notices of, 159-161, 183, 253, 276-277, 279
 COMMERCE in the Early Ages, ii. 236-258, 263-264. In the reign of Robert II. iii. 57-58. Enactments regarding, 196. Notices of, in the fifteenth century, 203-205. Enactment regarding, 210, 254-255; iv. 7-8. Concern of monarchs and nobility in, 209
 COMMON PRAYER—The, vii. 193
 COMMONS—First appearance of, in the Scottish parliament, ii. 226-236
 — House of. Origin of, iii. 227
 COMMUNITY of Scotland—Their letter to Edward the First, i. 371-374
 COMO—The cardinal, viii. 43
 COMPTON—Earl, ix. 252 n.
 — Lady, ix. 252 n.

- COMPTRROLLER—Office of, vi. 171
- COMYN—John, Baron, at the taking of the castle of Dunbar, i. 100
- Sir John, younger of Badenoch, surnamed the Red, joins Wallace, i. 138. Chosen one of the governors of Scotland, 150. Noticed, 151. Defeats the army of Edward I. of England at Roslin, 170. Unable to stand out against Edward, 172. Driven by Edward to take refuge in the fastnesses, 174. Attempts to defend the passage of the Forth against Edward, 176. Delivers up the kingdom to Edward, 176-177. His claims to the crown, 189-190. Noticed, 193 n. His connexion with Bruce in the regency, 194. His jealousy of Bruce, 195. Conference with Bruce, 196. Betrays Bruce to Edward, 196-197. Is slain by Bruce and his followers, 198. Noticed, 199. Murder of, noticed, 203, 204 n. 209, 212, 215; ii. 2, 34
- Sir Robert, slain, i. 198
- William, i. 213 n.
- William, brother of the Earl of Buchan, i. 214
- Walter, slain, ii. 20
- Lord Walter, ii. 215
- Alexander, Earl of Buchan. *See* BUCHAN
- John, Earl of Buchan. *See* BUCHAN
- John, Lord of Badenoch. *See* BADENOCH
- Earl of Menteith. *See* MENTEITH
- Maria, ii. 213
- The house of, collect an army, i. 12. Deprived of their political influence, 12, 13. Ambition of, 13. Power of, 14. Supported by the Pope, *ib.* Seize Alexander III. 15. March with him against England, 16. Defeat a plot against Alexander, *ib.* Power in the regency restored to them, 16-17. Lose their leader, Walter Comyn, 17. *See* MENTEITH. Jealousies between, and the Bruces, 190-191. Casual notices of, 193, 194, 203, 250, 369-370. Treaty of, with Llewellyn, prince of Wales, 370-371. Hatred of, to the Bruce, ii. 2-3. Notices of, 17, 32, 33, 172
- CONGRESSAULT—Sieur, iv. 202
- Monipenny, Lord of. *See* MONIPENNY
- CONDÉ—Prince of, vi. 268-269
- CONFESSION OF FAITH passed in Parliament, vi. 181-184, 186; vii. 164. Subscription to, ix. 111, 112, 119, 122, 207, 232, 234
- CONGREGATION—The. *See* PROTESTANT
- CONNAL—O'Donnel, prince of, v. 46, 48, 201
- CONNAUGHT—Eth O'Connor, prince of. *See* O'CONNOR
- CONSERVATOR STATUTORUM. *See* PROTECTOR OF THE STATUTES
- CONSISTORY—The, denounced, vi. 155-156
- CONSTABLE—Sir Marmaduke, v. 58, 63
- CONSTANCE—Bishop of, i. 258
- CONSTANTINE, a bondsman, ii. 212
- COOK—Dr. noticed, vi. 196 n.
- COPENHAGEN, iv. 185; ix. 28
- COPLAND, takes David II. prisoner, ii. 72

- COPLAND, governor of Northumberland, ii. 87
 — Sir John, iii. 50
- CORBEIL, i. 335
 — Bishop of, sent as nuncio to Bruce, i. 297-301
- CORBRIDGE, i. 246. Burnt, 249
- CORDELLE, French ambassador, v. 115-116
- CORNAL—Fortalice of, iii. 32
- CORNEL—Richard, archdeacon of Lothian, iii. 156
- CORNWALL, ii. 301; iii. 153
 — Richard, Earl of, brother of Henry III. proposes a treaty between him and Alexander II. i. 5
 — Edmund, Earl of, i. 154
 — Earl of, brother of Edward III. of England, ii. 43, 48
 — Earl of, son-in-law of the Count of Provence, ii. 341-342
 — Gaveston, Earl of. *See* GAVESTON
- CORRICHIE—Defeat of Huntly at, vi. 266
- CORSTORPHINE, v. 31, 170
- CORTACHY, iv. 114
- COTESBACHE, chamberlain to Edward II. of England, i. 235
- COTTENSHOPE—Forest of, ii. 168
- COUCI—Ingelram de. Disagreement between Henry III. of England and Alexander II. ascribed to, i. 3 n. Manner of the death of, 3-4 n. Noticed, ii. 195
 — De. The family of, i. 1 n.
- COULTER—Lands of, iv. 64
- COUNCIL—Order of, of the reign of David II. ii. 390
 — General. Difference between, and Parliament, iii. 230. Meeting of. *See* PARLIAMENT
- COURCELLES—Monsieur de, viii. 332; ix. 17
- COURTNEY—Sir Piers, defied to single combat by a Scottish knight, iii. 70-71
- COURTS held by the clergy and barons, in the early ages, ii. 205-208
- COVENANT—The, signed, vi. 83-84, 105
- COVENANTERS, i. 101
- COWAL, ii. 36; iv. 293
 — Lordship of, iv. 193
- COWDENKNOWES—Laird of, ix. 5
- COWHILL—Laird of, vii. 281
 — Castle of, vii. 281
- COWPER, a recusant minister, viii. 339
- COWSLAND, v. 189; viii. 185
- COX—Dr. vi. 75-76
- CRAB—John, a Flemish engineer, noticed, i. 305. Forms instruments of war, 311-312. Noticed, ii. 4. Attacks the English, 15-16. Noticed, 23
- CRAIG—John, minister of Edinburgh, sanctions the murder of Riccio, vii. 21-22. Noticed, 36. Refuses to proclaim the banns of Mary's marriage with Bothwell, 96. Casual notices of, 97, 121, 133; viii. 96, 184, 220, 224
 — Mr. Thomas, advocate, ix. 99, 124

- CRAIG—Mr. James, ix. 124
 — in Angus. Castle of, ix. 153
- CRAIGANAIRGID, v. 112
- CRAIGENGELT executed, ix. 323
- CRAIGMILLAR—Preston of. *See* PRESTON
 — Castle of, iv. 221; v. 106. Mary's residence at, vii. 50-53, 64-65. Noticed, ix. 31, 132
- CRAIGNAUCHT HILL, iv. 16
- CRAIL, vi. 108
- CRAILING—Manor of, ii. 208
- CRAILL—Keeper of the Warren at, ii. 27
- CRAMOND, i. 52; ii. 244 n.
- CRANMER—Bishop, v. 207; vi. 75
- CRANSTON, v. 189
 — William, iv. 18
 — Lord, vi. 37-38
 — Mr. Michael, ix. 217
 — a servant of Gowrie's, ix. 314. Executed, 323
- CRANSTOUN—Lord, iv. 218
- CRAWAR—Paul, burnt for heresy, iii. 242-245
- CRAWFORD—Sir Reginald, executed in the cause of Bruce, i. 222
 — Earl of, iii. 76, 160, 169, 173; iv. 8
 — Alexander, second Earl of, his feud with Bishop Crichton, iv. 44-45. Cause of his death, 49-50. Noticed, 51
 — Alexander Lindsay, Earl of, surnamed the Tiger, or Earl Beardy, his quarrel with the Justiciar of Arbroath, iv. 49-51. Leagues against James II., 51-52. Opposed by James, 53, 63. Noticed, 71. His league with Douglas, 73, 74, 75, 78, 80, 83, 85-86, 88. Defeated by the Earl of Huntly, 89-90. Takes revenge upon his enemies, 90-91. Noticed, 92, 93. Submission of, to James, and death of, 98-99. Casual notices of, 99, 132, 154
 — The Master of, iv. 218
 — Earl of, v. 18. Slain at the battle of Flodden, 64-67
 — Earl of, in 1514, v. 76, 115, 148, 198, 200 n. 201.
 — David Lindsay, Master of, v. 351
 — Earl of, vi. 16, 207, 336, 356; vii. 118, 264; viii. 29, 110, 137, 149, 185, 240, 241, 243, 245; ix. 13, 26-27, 36
 — of Jordanhill, noticed, vii. 63, 64-65. Accuses Maitland and Balfour, 239. Takes the castle of Duubarton, 288-290.
 — David Lindsay, Earl of. *See* MONTROSE, Duke of
- CRESSINGHAM—Hugh de, appointed treasurer of Scotland, i. 107. Noticed, 108. Character of, 110. Noticed, 118. Commands the English army to Stirling, 119. Disbands part of the army, 119-120. Urges the attack at Stirling bridge, 122. Leads the van of the army, *ib.* His death, 125. Instance of the hatred of the Scots to, *ib.* Noticed, 176
- CRESSY—Battle of, mentioned, ii. 69, 88, 93, 134, 348; iii. 7
- CRETON—Ballad by, noticed, iii. 312-313
- CREVANT—Battle of, mentioned, iii. 202; iv. 9
- CRICHTON—Sir Andrew, iv. 41
 — Sir William, Lord Chancellor, noticed, iii. 213, 236; iv. 4, 8.

- His ambitious designs in obtaining the person of James II., 9-15, 16. Noticed, 18. Misunderstanding with Livingston, regarding the custody of James, 20-22. Entraps and executes Douglas, 26-32. Noticed, 33. Farther intrigues of, 37, 38. Douglas and Livingston unite their power against, 39-42, 43, 44. Treaty with his opponents, 46. Sides with James against the Douglasses, 52. Received into favour by James, 52-53, 59, 63. Casual notices of, 68, 71, 76. Skirmish with Douglas, 79. Noticed, 83, 85, 92. Counsels of, 96-97, 98. Death of, 101. Noticed, 154, 155
- CRICHTON—Sir William, son of the preceding, iv. 155
 — Lord. Treason of, iv. 242, 243-244, 245, 246. Noticed, 299
 — of Sanquhar, iv. 248, 254 n. 263
 — Abbot of Holyrood, v. 168
 — Bishop of Dunkeld, his argument with one of the reformers, v. 224-226
 — Laird of Brunston, v. 299-300, 324. Plots against Cardinal Beaton, 333-334. Approves of the Reformation, 338-339. His support of Wishart, 342-345. Plot against Beaton, 350, 351-352. Noticed, vi. 37-38, 40. Sanctions the murder of Riccio, vii. 21. Flies to England, 35. Pardoned, 40
 — Father, ix. 166
 — Sir George. *See* CAITHNESS, Earl of
 — Sir James. *See* MORAY, Earl of
 — Castle of, ii. 49; iv. 29, 79
- CRIE—Water of, i. 235
- CRISTICLEIK, a cannibal, ii. 59
- CRISTIJOHNSON, of Clan Quhele, iii. 68
- CROC—Monsieur de, present at the interview between Mary and Darnley, vii. 41-44. Letters of, 49-51, 55, 56. Opposed to the party of Bothwell, 93, 94, 99, 101, 102. Endeavours to conciliate between Mary and the confederates, 108. Casual notices of, 110 n. 118, 123, 129, 131, 306-307, 311
- CROFTS—Sir James. Negotiations of, with Scotland, vi. 127, 129, 130, 131, 152. Noticed, 162
 — Privy councillor, viii. 311
- CROIX—Rouge, v. 58
- CROMARTY—Castle of, ii. 171
 — Fort of, i. 84 n.
 — Firth of, iii. 153
- CROMWELL—Lord, iii. 168
 — Secretary, v. 204, 205 n.
 — Oliver, i. 101
- CROOKSTON—Laird of, vii. 105
 — Castle of, iv. 299
- CROSIER—William, iii. 156
 — Clement, v. 284 n.
- CROSREGAL—Abbot of, vi. 4 n.
- CROSS—The Fiery, described, vi. 19-20. Sent throughout Scotland, 359
- CROSSARS—The, iv. 322
- CROSSCRYNE, ii. 74

- CROWN LANDS—Resumption of, ii. 100. Mentioned, ix. 12
- CROYSER—William, iv. 35
- CRUACHIN BEN—Pass of, i. 239, 291 ; ii. 366
- CRUCIFUBREIS—Alfonso de, iv. 9, 35
- CRUELTY—Instances of, i. 22
- CRUMBARTHYN—Fort of, i. 84 n.
- CRUSADE—A body of knights join, i. 41-42. *See* PALESTINE
- CRYNE, a pirate, i. 290 n.
- CULLEN—Captain, vii. 74, 105. Trial of, 117, 169
- CULROSS, i. 326
- Abbot of, vi. 4 n.
- CULSAMOND, ix. 153
- CUMRAYS—Islands of, i. 29, 31. Haco, king of Norway, orders mass to be sung at, to assuage a storm, 31. His fleet at, 33. Mentioned, iv. 106 ; v. 19 ; ix. 67
- CUMBERLAND, i. 69. Invaded by the Scots, 95. Invaded by Wallace, 128. Mentioned, 235 n., 249, 255, 282, 317 ; ii. 182, 189, 194 n. 256-257, 351. Ravaged by the Scots, iii. 36, 40 ; iv. 55-56. Mentioned, vii. 182, 197, 263
- Earl of, v. 245 ; viii. 311
- Sheriff of, i. 231
- Men of, ii. 190-191
- CUMIN—Alexander, i. 42 n.
- CUMNOCK, i. 230
- CUNINGHAM—Sir Robert, of Kilmaurs, iii. 191
- CUNNINGHAM, i. 226 ; ii. 37, 38-39, 75 ; iv. 293 ; vi. 16
- Sir Humphrey, iii. 201
- Envoy of Lennox, vii. 81-82
- of Drumwhassel, vii. 288-289 ; viii. 64
- Bishop of Aberdeen, ix. 140
- John, ix. 176-177, 179, 189
- Barons of, v. 344
- CUNNINGHAMHEAD—Laird of, vi. 190
- CUPAR, ii. 185. Protestantism of, vi. 101
- Abbot of, vi. 4 n., 5 n.
- Provost of, vii. 164 n.
- Castle of, ii. 39, 52, 57-58, 61
- CUPAR-IN-FIFE—Castle of, i. 214
- CUPAR MOOR, vi. 110, 126 n. 282
- CURLE, Secretary to Mary, viii. 270, 274-275, 284-286. Made prisoner, 297. Incident regarding his wife and child in Mary's prison, 300. Noticed, 316, 317-318, 323
- Elizabeth, an attendant of Mary, present at her execution, viii. 355, 357
- CURRY—Piers de, slain, i. 34-35
- Walter, ii. 61-62
- CYPRES—King of, in 1364, ii. 126-127

D

- DALRY—Lordship of, iv. 193
- DACRE—Sir James, ii. 77. Taken prisoner, 85-86
 — Son of Sir James, ii. 86
 — Lord, v. 14, 24, 45, 46. At the battle of Flodden, 58-67. Casual notices of, 73, 74, 78, 82-83. Intrigues against Scotland, 82-83, 84, 86, 90, 92, 93, 95, 98, 99-100, 101, 104, 120-138, 142, 164. Noticed, 187, 215. At the battle of Pinky, vi. 19, 28
 — Lord William, v. 173 n.
 — Sir C. v. 173 n.
 — an English leader, v. 249
- DACRES—Lord, ii. 21, 137; iv. 255
 — Leonard. Rebellion of, vii. 262-263, 279, 290
 — The house of, iv. 325
- DALGARNOCK, i. 230 n.
- DALGLEISH—George, executed, vii. 169-170
- DALKEITH, iii. 23, 29; iv. 117; v. 15, 116, 157, 293, 324-325 n.; vi. 33, 42; vii. 266, 293, 317, 321; viii. 33, 55, 94, 96, 106; ix. 109
 — Lord of, iii. 76; iv. 36
 — Castle of, mentioned, iii. 23, 46; iv. 90. Taken, vi. 42-43. Mentioned, viii. 28, 111
- DALSWINTON—Castle of, i. 250; ii. 81, 97 n., 172
- DAM—Magistrates of, i. 285 n.
 — Port of, iv. 181
- DAMASCUS—John of, ii. 291
- DAMIOT, an astrologer, vii. 27
- DAMON—Monsieur, ix. 247
- DANISH SEA KINGS, ix. 363
- DAIRSAY, ii. 39
- DARCY—Lord, v. 73
 — Sir Antony, v. 136, 201
- DARNAWAY, ii. 322
- DARNI—Sir John, iii. 115
- DARNLEY—The baron of, iv. 93
 — Lord, iv. 237
 — Lord, husband of Queen Mary, noticed, v. 95. Proposed marriage of, to Mary, vi. 257-258. Noticed, 298. Elizabeth's and Melvil's remark on the appearance of, 301-302. Noticed, 305-306. arrival of in Scotland, and reception of, by Mary, 314-315. Descent of, 320-321. Chosen by Mary for her husband, and bad effects of, upon him, 321-323. The marriage disapproved of, by Elizabeth, 324. Casual notices of, 330, 332. Mary's endeavours to procure support in her marriage with, 333, 336. Knighted by Mary, 337. England and the Protestant party against the marriage of, 337-349. Plot against, 349-350. Refutes the charge of treachery against Moray, 352-353. Refuses to obey Elizabeth's summons, 355. Marriage of, with Mary, 355-356. Noticed, vii. 1, 2. Rights of, supported by Mary, 4, 5. Casual notices of, 6, 8, 9, 13. Becomes jealous of Riccio, 14. Noticed, 15. Insti-

gates the plot against Riccio, and cause of, 17-28. Present at the murder of, 28-30. Imprisons Mary, and takes the government into his own hands, 31-33. Prevailed on by Mary to deceive the conspirators, and fly with her to Dunbar, 33-35. Denounces his accomplices, 35-37. His guilt revealed to Mary, and indignation of all parties at, 37-39. Mary becomes reconciled to him, on the approach of her confinement, 39. Intrigues with Rome, 41-42. His determination to go abroad, and endeavours of Mary to dissuade him, 41-45, 47. Bothwell's evil intentions towards, 46-47. Indifference of, towards Mary, 49-51. Plots formed at Craigmillar against his life, 51-54. Absents himself from the baptism of his son, 55-56. Illness, and capricious conduct of, 57-59. Supposed connexion of Joseph Riccio and Lutyni with the murder of, 58-61. Plots against, 61-63. Visited by Mary, at Glasgow, 63-64. Becomes reconciled to Mary, and brought by her to Edinburgh, 64-67. His parting with Mary, 67-68. Serious reflections of, 68. Murder of, 68-70. Burial of, 71. Intrigues regarding the murderers of, 70-222, 228, 239, 242, 244, 254, 259, 267, 284-286, 288, 290, 335, 336. Note on his plot against Mary, 362-364. Note on the murder of, 369-372. Casual notices of, viii. 45, 56, 68-69, 72-73. Morton and Binning condemned for the murder of, 78-85. Noticed, 230, 252

DARNLEY—Stuart, Lord of. *See* STUART.

— Lordship of, viii. 334

DARRUS—Forest of, ii. 167

DAVID I.—Casual notices of, ii. 168, 177, 178, 179, 180, 185, 187, 189-191, 194, 200, 201, 209, 213, 218-219, 237, 238, 239, 242, 248, 249-250, 254, 256, 264, 282, 295, 308, 315, 334, 335-336, 344, 350-351, 352, 354, 358, 361 n. 363, 364, 371; iii. 95, 273

— II. i. 292. His birth, 333. Oath of homage to, 335. Noticed, 349. Proposed marriage of, 352. Noticed, 355. Marriage of, to Joanna of England, celebrated, 356. Casual notices of, 357, 363; ii. 2. Crowned, 6. Sent to France, 18. Noticed, 37. Returns to Scotland, 62. His unfitness for governing the Scots, 62-64. Defeated at the battle of Durham, and taken prisoner, 69-73. His hatred of the Steward, 73-74. Visits Scotland, 79. Betrays his country to Edward III. of England, 79-80. Negotiations for his release from prison, 83-85, 94-97. His arrival in Scotland, 97-98. Intrigues with Edward, 102-203, 109-111. Negotiates with France, 106. Proposes to his parliament to choose a son of Edward's to succeed him, 114-117. Marries Margaret Logie, and goes over to England, 120-121. Again intrigues with Edward regarding his kingdom, 122-126. His partiality for England, 147-149. Divorce of his queen, 159. His death, and character, 160-162. Casual notices of, 169, 184, 187, 192, 193, 197, 231, 233, 235, 238-239, 248, 252, 256, 259, 262, 264 n. 267, 268, 270, 276, 277, 294, 296 n. 309-310, 327, 339, 340, 347, 349 n. 362, 365; iii. 1-2, 6, 20, 56, 73, 174, 177; iv. 149

— Second son of Alexander III. Death of, i. 49

— Son of Malcolm III. i. 235 n.

— King, i. 130

- DAVIDSON—Sir Robert, slain at the battle of Harlaw, iii. 149-151
 — The clan, iii. 66 n.
- DAVISON—John, secretary, viii. 15, 125, 134, 176, 179. His audience with James VI. at Falkland, 181-183. Noticed, 186, 192, 201, 203. Is recalled, 210. Noticed, 322. His intercourse with Elizabeth, regarding the execution of Mary, 341-346. Elizabeth's unjust treatment of, ix. 1-3, 5
 — John, minister, lectures King James, viii. 94-95, 96, 100. Protests as to Durie's removal, 101-102. Noticed, 119, 122. Reprimands the king, 132. His attack on James, ix. 88. Against the Catholic earls, 111-112. Protests against Episcopacy, 238, 239
 — Mr. Duncan, ix. 154.
- DAYHOLM of Kershope, ix. 195
- DAYNECOURT—Sir William, slain in battle, i. 264
- D'ARSIE—Sir Anthony, v. 32
- D'AYALA—Pedro, his visit to Scotland, v. 2
- DE BONTOT—Monsieur, vi. 63
- DE COUCI—Mary. *See* MARY
 — *See* COVER
- DEE—Dr. ix. 354
 — River, i. 237; ix. 154
- D'ELBEUF—Marquess, vi. 140, 156
- D'ESSE—Andrew de Montalembert, Sieur, vi. 44, 48, 50 n.
- DE HASTINGS—*See* HASTINGS
- DE LA BASTIE—*See* BASTIE
- DE LA MOTTE—His embassy to Scotland, v. 45, 48. Slain at the battle of Flodden, 65-67
- DE LANGLEY—Geoffry. *See* LANGLEY
- DE LANSAC—Monsieur, vi. 195
- DE MONTFORT. *See* LEICESTER
- DEMPSTER—Thomas, the historian, noticed, ii. 313
 — David, of Caraldstone, iv. 105
- DENECHYN, ii. 205
- DENMARK, iv. 133; v. 240, 320; vi. 131, 141; vii. 175. Alliance of James VI. with, ix. 11, 27-33, 35, 37-38, 40
 — King of, i. 22; ii. 126-127; vi. 207, 219; viii. 221
 — Court of, iv. 252, 295, 306, 310, 319; v. 10, 14, 29, 36, 44; ix. 136-137, 236
- D'OSELL—His embassy to Scotland, vi. 10, 37. Adviser of Mary of Guise, 60, 66, 101, 106, 117, 125. Defeated by the Protestants, 156-157. Noticed, 162, 167. Displeases the Guises, 198. Noticed, 211. Betrays Mary, 218, 228, 229, 230, 231, 233
- DE RANDAN—Sieur. Embassy of, vi. 167-173, 194, 195
- DERBY—Henry de Lancaster, Earl of, jousts with the Scottish knights, ii. 53-54
 — Earl of, v. 245; vii. 217; viii. 311, 345
- DE ROS—*See* ROS.
- DE RUBAY—Monsieur, vi. 60, 63, 154
- DERWENT—River, i. 342
- DERWENTWATER, i. 128

- DE SEVRE—Ambassador, vi. 157
 DESMOND—Earl of, iv. 320-321
 DESPENCER—Lord, executed, iii. 296
 DE THERMES—French officer, vi. 49, 50-51 n.
 DE VAUX—Family of, ii. 173
 DEVICES, i. 167 n.
 DEVORGUILLA, mother of John de Baliol, i. 81
 — Lady, wife of John Baliol, iii. 155
 DEWAR—A villain, ii. 109
 DHAI—Clan, iii. 66 n.
 DHU—Donald, v. 17-18, 26-27
 DICKSON, servant to Sir James Douglas, i. 221, 222
 — Pait, iv. 220
 — Tom, of the Tower, iv. 220
 — A pedagogue, ix. 248
 DIEPPE, v. 212, 214; vi. 51, 70, 83, 97
 DINGWALL, iii. 147, 153; v. 19
 — Fort of, i. 84 n.
 DIRLETON—Walter, Lord of, iv. 18
 — Castle of, besieged by the English army, i. 139
 — Lands of, viii. 185
 DIRLTON, ix. 297, 304
 — Baron of, iii. 26
 — Lord of, iii. 132; iv. 291
 — Castle of, ii. 173
 DISCIPLINE—The Second Book of, viii. 91
 DISDEIR—Castle of, taken by Douglas, i. 112-113
 DIURNAL OF OCCURRENTS IN SCOTLAND—Authenticity
 of, considered, v. 359-368
 DOLAR, ii. 168
 DOLEMAN'S SUCCESSION. *See* PERSONS—Father
 DOLORSHIRE, ii. 205
 DOLU—Treasurer, vii. 73
 DOMESDAY BOOK, ii. 174, 216, 248
 DOMINICANS, ii. 177
 — Convent of, in Stirling, i. 146. In Edinburgh, v. 119
 DON—River, iii. 149
 DONALD, King of Scotland—His descendant claims the crown,
 i. 78
 — of the Isles, captured by Edward Bruce, i. 237
 — Son of John of the Isles, ii. 154
 — Natural son of John of the Isles, ii. 154
 — BANE, ii. 189, 344
 — a Galwegian chief, ii. 190
 — of the Isles, ii. 274
 — GALDA, of Lochalsh, v. 110
 — of Sleat, v. 194
 — *See* MACDOWALL
 — GORM MACDONALD. *See* MACDONALD
 DONCASTER, ii. 113 n.
 DONEGAL. *See* MACDOWALL

- DONYPAGE, i. 167 n.
- DOORWARD—David, ii. 214
- DORNAGILLA, mother of Edward Baliol, ii. 2
- DORNOCK, ii. 181
- DORSET, i. 203
- Marquis of, v. 135, 136
- DOUGALL. *See* MACDOWALL
- DOUGLAS—Lord William, departs for the Crusades, i. 42
- Sir William, surrenders the castle of Berwick to Edward I. of England, i. 98. Joins Wallace, 112. His conquests, 112-113. His estates ravaged by Robert Bruce, 114. Goes over to the English party, 116. His opinion of the capitulation to Edward, 116. Present at the election of Wallace to the Governorship, 131. His lands ravaged by Robert Bruce, 192. Noticed, 193 n.
- William, fourth Lord, i. 201
- The Good Sir James, does homage to Bruce as king, i. 201. Noticed, 207. His character, 209. Noticed, 211. Procures provisions for Bruce, 218. Defeats the English at Douglas castle, 220-222. Again attacks the castle, 224. Noticed, 225, 226, 231. His success in the cause of Bruce, 238. Noticed, 239-240, 249. Takes the castle of Roxburgh, 252-253. Noticed, 254. Commands at the battle of Bannockburn, 261, 262, 263. Goes to succour the Earl of Moray, 264-265, 266. Noticed, 269. At the battle of Bannockburn, 271, 272. Pursues the English king, 275-276. Noticed, 280, 281, 287, 291. His exploits on the Borders, 293-296. Assists at the taking of Berwick, 303-304. Appointed tutor to the heir of the crown, 307-308. Invades England, 313-317. Noticed, 323. His success against the English, 326-329. Defeats the army of Edward III. in England, 338-349. Noticed, 354, 355. Bruce's dying injunctions to, 357-359. Noticed, ii. 2. His departure to Jerusalem, 4. Slain by the Moors in Spain, 5. His character, 6. Casual notices of, 20, 23, 70, 82, 115, 160, 183, 338-339, 347, 349, 366; iv. 23; v. 57, 59
- Archibald, Lord of Galloway, brother of Sir James, ii. 20, 21. Chosen regent, 23. Defeated, and taken prisoner by the English, 23-29
- Sir William, Knight of Liddesdale, son of Sir James, ii. 6. Taken prisoner, 21-22. Noticed, 39. Skirmish with the English, 41-43, 45, 48-49, 52-53. Casual notices of, 55, 56, 58, 60. Takes the castle of Edinburgh, 61-62. Noticed, 63. His treachery to Sir Alexander Ramsay, 64-65. His intrigues with England, 66-67. Noticed, 68. Taken prisoner at the battle of Durham, 70-73. Deserts the Scottish cause, 80-82. Murdered by Lord Douglas, 82-83
- James, son of Sir James, slain, ii. 43
- Lord William, Earl of, nephew of Sir James, ii. 63. His assistance to the Scottish cause, 78. Noticed, 79. Refuses to betray his country, 81-82. Slays the Knight of Liddesdale, 82-83. His Border wars, 85-86. Drives Edward III. from Scotland, 90-93. His deeds of arms in France, 94. Casual notices of, 103, 109, 111, 117, 120, 121, 125, 131, 133, 135 n. Revolt of, 144, 151. Opposes

- the accession of Robert II. iii. 1-3. His claims to the crown, 333-334. Noticed, iv. 31 n. 122
- DOUGLAS—Archibald, ii. 232 n.
- James, of Egmont, ii. 365
- Lord Archibald de, iii. 3 n.
- Sir Archibald, Lord of Galloway, noticed, iii. 8. Defeats the English, 18-19. Noticed, 19, 20, 21. Invades England, 23-24. Noticed, 27. Ravages England, 36, 40. Casual notices of, 41, 42, 55
- James, Earl of. Casual notices of, iii. 19, 20, 23, 25. Receives the French army, 29-30. Leads the army against the English, 32-37, 40. Defeats Percy at Otterburn, and slain, 44-54
- Sir William, the Black, invades Ireland, iii. 41-42
- Sir James, of Strathbrock, iii. 69
- Archibald the Grim, Earl of, noticed, iii. 76. Intrigues to get his daughter married to the Duke of Rothesay, 83. Takes Dunbar castle, 84. His death, 102-103
- Archibald, Earl of, noticed, iii. 86. Conspires against the Duke of Rothesay, 105-108. Defeated by the English, and taken prisoner, 108-115. Noticed, 118. Again taken prisoner at the battle of Shrewsbury, 119-122. Casual notices of, 126, 131, 132, 134, 138. His return to Scotland, 140. Noticed, 144, 160. Exerts himself to procure the return of James I. 166-167. Casual notices of, 188, 190, 191, 202, 204, 286
- Sir James, Master of Dalkeith, iii. 115, 141
- James, of Abercorn, assists in the murder of Sir David Fleming, iii. 134
- Archibald, son of Archibald, Earl of, iii. 140
- James, grandson of Archibald, Earl of, iii. 141
- James, son of the Lord of Dalkeith, iii. 141
- Sir William, of Niddesdale, iii. 141
- Archibald, of Drumlanrig, iii. 145
- Archibald, fourth Earl of, iv. 6
- Archibald, fifth Earl of, and Duke of Touraine, iii. 236, 239. Appointed regent, iv. 5-6. Noticed, 8, 10, 11. Pride and indifference of, 11-14. Death of, 14, 15. Casual notices of, 23, 27 n. 40
- William, sixth Earl of, iv. 14, 18, 21. Arrogance of, 23-24, 26. His connexion with the crown, 27-28. Entrapped and executed by Crichton and Livingston, 28-31. His estates, 31-33. Noticed, 42, 54. Note on the execution of, 335-337
- James the Gross, seventh Earl of, iv. 32-33, 35-36
- William, eighth Earl of, iv. 33. Power and ambition of, 35-37, 38. Appointed lieutenant-general, and marries the Maiden of Galloway, 39-42. Lawless conduct of, 43-45. Treaty of, with Crichton, 45-46. Encourages lawless conduct, 50. Leagues against the king, 51-52. Opposed by the king, 52, 53-54. Encourages a war with England, 54-55. Power of, 59. Deserts the party of the Livingstons, 63-64. Noticed, 68, 71. Threatened ruin of, 71-74. Goes abroad, *ib.* Returns to Scotland, 74-75. Still conspires against the king, 75-77. Murders committed by,

- 77-82. Invited to Stirling by James, and murdered, 82-88. Casual notices of, 88, 90, 91, 92, 93, 95, 119, 154
- DOUGLAS**—James, ninth Earl of, iv. 73. Rebellion of, 88, and treason, 91-92. Defeated by James II. 93-94. His agreement with James, 94-96. Marriage with the Countess Margaret, 96-97. Treasonable intercourse of, with England, 100-101. Defeated and outlawed by James, 101-105. Assisted by the Lord of the Isles, 105-106. Harboured in England, 108, 111-112. Deserted by his wife, 119. Invades the Scottish Borders, and defeated, 121-122. His lands forfeited, 122. Casual notices of, 123, 132, 134, 149. Supported by Edward IV. 164, 165, 167, 193. Again enters into treasonable designs, 228, 241, 245, 247-248. Imprisonment, and death of, 248-249, 257, 258. Note on, 343-344
- James, of Balveny. Casual notices of, iii. 181; iv. 55, 58, 73. Lawless conduct of, 73-74. Noticed, 76
- David, seized and executed, iv. 28, 29-31. Noticed, 54, 335-337
- John of, iv. 244
- of Lochleven, iv. 58, 233
- Sir John, of Balveny, iv. 104, 105, 164, 165
- The poet, v. 9-10
- Gawin, Bishop of Dunkeld. Casual notice of, v. 80-81, 82, 86, 88, 94, 96, 97 n. 118, 119, 122. Treasonable intercourse of, with England, 125-128
- Sir George, of Pittendreich. Casual notices of, v. 88, 108, 129, 152 n. 169, 170, 172, 176, 181, 183, 188-189, 204, 233, 236, 245. Negotiates for Henry VIII. in Scotland, regarding the marriage of Queen Mary, 254-303. Deserts the cause of Henry, 303, 306, 306 n. 309. Charged with treason, 310. Double dealing of, 312-313. Again assists Henry, 314-315. 318-319, 326-327, 328, 329-331, 334, 340. His connexion with Wishart, 342-344. Noticed, 350. Joins the Scottish government, vi. 4 n. 4-5. Again intrigues with England, 16, 38-39. His castle taken by the English, 42-43. Noticed, vii. 20
- William, v. 116
- Archibald, of Kilspindy, v. 116, 117, 168, 181, 189, 204, 233
- James, of Parkhead, v. 181, 233
- of Lang Nidry, v. 338-339; vi. 9
- John, a Reformer, vi. 81, 85, 97
- George, joins in the plot against Riccio, vii. 18, 27. Assists in the murder of, 29, 57
- Archibald, assists in the plot against Darnley, vii. 62-63, 67. Casual notices of, viii. 69, 70, 72, 83, 85, 87, 118, 129, 229, 231, 237, 242. Recalled, and pardoned, 251-253. Casual notices of, 254, 255, 335, 337. Letter of, to Randolph, 385-386. Casual notices of, ix. 16, 168, 279
- Sir Robert, vii. 122
- William, assists to confine Mary in his castle of Lochleven, vii. 113, 122. Casual notices of, 126, 153, 173, 180
- George, vii. 116. Assists Mary to escape from Lochleven,

- 173-175. His secret mission in the cause of Mary, 257. Casual notices of, viii. 91, 93, 118, 185, 333
- DOUGLAS, a minister, vii. 121
- Little, vii. 174
 - Arthur, vii. 252
 - of Lochleven, viii. 19, 33, 45, 141
 - James, viii. 45, 87
 - Sir George, viii. 59
 - of Whittingham, viii. 77-78
 - of Parkhead, viii. 87
 - Provost of Lincluden, viii. 225, 237
 - of Spot, ix. 56, 279
 - Mr. Alexander, ix. 154
 - Provost of Glenclouden, ix. 184-185
 - Elizabeth. Her marriage with the Duke of Rothesay, iii. 83-84. Noticed, 105
 - Lady Catherine, iii. 264
 - Elizabeth, iii. 265
 - Margaret, the Maid of Galloway, iv. 33, 36-37, 39. Her marriage with the Earl of Douglas, 42. Noticed, 72. Compelled to marry the ninth Earl of Douglas, 96-97. Protected by James II. and married to Sir John Stewart, 119
 - Lady Beatrix, iv. 91, 105
 - Lady Margaret, Countess of Lennox, v. 95, 304, 305; vi. 67, 258, 298, 301-302, 306. Ambitious views of, 314. Noticed, 320, 328. Imprisoned, 338, 344. Noticed, vii. 4
 - Janet, Lady Glamis. *See* GLAMIS
 - Margaret Erskine, Lady. *See* ERSKINE
 - Earls of, v. 314
 - House of, ii. 173; iii. 5, 116, 131, 132, 134; iv. 17, 23, 25, 31-33, 36-37, 47, 113, 114, 122, 148, 154, 171. Faction of, 88, 91-92, 93-94. Overthrow of, 99-105, 201, 210, 251. Noticed, v. 61, 76, 78, 79-80, 117, 122, 153, 158. Increasing power of, 167-174, 179-180. Escape of James V. from, 180-186. Punishment of, 186-191, 198. Continued disturbances by, 201, 204, 210, 215-216, 218-221, 226. Confiscation of the lands of, 235, 236, 239. Noticed, 245, 247. Assist Henry VIII. to obtain command over Scotland, 253-303. Return to the Scottish cause, 303. Double dealing of, 311-313, 318 n. 319. Plot against Cardinal Beaton, 321-324. Noticed, 39, 43; viii. 31, 33, 45, 118, 175, 183, 189, 200; ix. 62, 183
 - History of the house of, i. 208 n.
 - Earldom of, iv. 77
 - Lordship of, iv. 122; v. 235
 - Lands of, viii. 184
 - Church of, ii. 6
 - Tower, ii. 87-88
 - Castle of, held by the English, i. 221-222, 224, 238. Mentioned, iv. 74, 94, 103, 105; v. 88, 190, 288, 293
- DOUGLASDALE, ii. 78; iv. 96, 101; v. 113; ix. 76
- DOUN—Castle of, iv. 187

- DOUNE—Thomas of, i. 290
 — Lord, ix. 123
 — Lady, of Dunibersel, ix. 57, 59
 — Castle, viii. 57, 59
 — Palace of, iii. 190
 DOW—Angus, and his sons, iii. 216
 DOW CRAIG, vii. 293
 DOWART, v. 19
 DOWN, i. 287
 — Lord, viii. 241
 DOWNS—The, v. 41
 DRAFFEN CASTLE, viii. 46
 DRAKE—Sir Francis, v. 40
 DRESS of the Early Ages, ii. 349-351, 367-371. Description of, by John de Meun, in 1304, 404-406. Enactments regarding, iii. 233; iv. 115-116, 140-142
 DREUX, vi. 275
 — Count de. His daughter married to Alexander III. i. 49.
 — Stuart, Count of. *See* STUART
 DRIMMIN, ix. 147
 DROME. *See* DRUM
 DRON—Pass of, vi. 350
 DRONTHEIM, ii. 327
 — Archbishop of, i. 41 n.
 DRUM—Cairn of, iii. 151 n.
 — Forest of, ii. 167
 DRUMCOL—Lands of, iv. 193
 DRUMLANRIG—Laird of, iv. 218; vi. 190
 DRUMMOND—William de, iii. 72
 — Sir Malcolm, murder of, iii. 123-124
 — John, first Lord, iv. 230, 263, 265, 291, 293. Arrogance of, 297. Casual notices of, 298, 300; v. 10, 47, 82
 — Thomas, vi. 327
 — Lord, vii. 93
 — Bishop of Vaison, ix. 348, 349, 350-353
 — Envoy to the court of Rome, ix. 348
 — of Hawthornden, noticed, iii. 152; iv. 222
 — Lady Margaret, mistress of James IV. iv. 289, 290, 297. Note regarding, 357-359. Noticed, v. 10. Death of, 12-13
 — Lady Euphemia. Death of, v. 13
 — Lady Sybilla. Death of, v. 13
 — Annabella. *See* ANNABELLA
 — Family of, iii. 59; ix. 26
 — Castle, iv. 324 n.; v. 13
 DRUMSELCH—Forest of, ii. 168
 DRUMWHASSEL—Cunningham of. *See* CUNNINGHAM
 DRURY—Sir William, vii. 59-60, 72, 73. His mission to Edinburgh, 79-81, 82, 83. Casual notices of, 115, 169, 185, 245, 250, 260, 270-271, 294, 303-304, 306, 311, 330, 336. Takes the castle of Edinburgh, 341-348
 — Sir Drew, viii. 342, 346, 347, 355

- DRYBURGH, burnt, i. 327; v. 330
 — Abbot of, vi. 4 n.; viii. 31, 159
 — Abbey of, burnt, iii. 35
 DRYLAW—Laird of, vii. 344
 DRYMIE—Forest of, ii. 167
 DUART—Maclean of. *See* MACLEAN
 DUBLIN, i. 288; v. 336, 337
 DUCANGE, noticed, ii. 279, 357
 DUCHAL—Castle of, iv. 299
 DUDLEY—Sir Edward, vi. 35
 — Lord Robert. *See* LEICESTER
 DUELS—Instances of, iii. 69-71
 DUGAL, Hebridean chief, mentioned, i. 24. Sent to plunder the
 Mull of Kentire, 25
 DUGDALE'S MONASTICON, noticed, ii. 279
 DU GUESCLIN, ii. 152
 DUKE—Title of, first used, iii. 71
 DUMANY, iv. 62 n.
 DUMBARTON, ii. 172, 187, 238, 261; iii. 194; iv. 40, 293, 301 n.;
 v. 24, 83, 106, 231, 290, 304, 305, 326; vi. 45; vii. 118; viii. 56,
 57, 64-65, 70, 79, 117, 119, 203, 231; ix. 40
 — Castle of, surrendered to Edward I. of England, i. 102. Men-
 tioned, 291, 324; ii. 30, 35, 35-36, 109, 151, 171; iii. 2; iv. 38, 62,
 74, 114, 297, 299; v. 81. Henry VIII. attempts to get possession of,
 308-309, 336-337. Mentioned, vi. 15, 41, 57; vii. 178-179, 257,
 264, 271, 272, 280. Taken by Lennox, 288-291. Mentioned, 340;
 viii. 242; ix. 164, 259
 — Port of, ii. 37
 DUMBICH, vii. 289
 DUMBLANE—Bishop of, i. 15; iii. 3 n. 181, 195
 DUMBRETTAN—Fort of, i. 85 n.
 DUMFERMELINE, ii. 205
 DUMFRIES—The King of Man meets Alexander III. at, i. 40.
 Edward I. of England at, 158. Bruce and Comyn meet at, 197.
 Mentioned, 215, 230 n.; ii. 180; iv. 23. Burnt, 55. Mentioned,
 94, 157, 293; v. 324 n. 335; vi. 248, 280; vii. 6, 7, 10, 181, 189,
 280
 — Castle of, taken by Bruce, i. 198. Mentioned, 250; ii. 97 n.,
 170, 172; vii. 281
 — Fort of, i. 85 n.
 — County of, ii. 32; v. 20.
 DUN—Conspirator with Babington, viii. 314
 — Erskine of. *See* ERSKINE
 DUNAVERTY—Castle of, ii. 321 n.
 DUNBAR, i. 235 n. 244; ii. 310; iii. 29, 163. Burnt, iv. 55. Men-
 tioned, 117, 159. Burnt, v. 303. Mentioned, vi. 21, 41, 115,
 117, 124, 128, 207; vii. 34, 50, 106, 107, 110
 — Earl of, surprises the castle of Edinburgh, i. 11
 — or March—Patrick, Earl of, i. 12 n., 13. With his sons,
 joins Bruce, Earl of Carrick, 56. Receives a grant from Edward
 I. of England, 86 n. Casual notices of, 100, 127. Betrays Wal-

- lace's army, 141. Treachery of, 148 n. At the court of Edward I. of England, 149. Noticed, 152, 230 n. 231
- DUNBAR—Patrick, Earl of March. *See* MARCH
- Earl of, ii. 70, 133, 343
 - Gawin, iii. 111, 145
 - Sir Patrick, of Bele, iii. 115
 - Patrick, takes Fast castle, iii. 145
 - Sir Patrick, iii. 181
 - Sir David, iii. 267
 - Sir Alexander, iv. 290
 - Archdeacon of St. Andrews, v. 96
 - Bishop of Aberdeen. Piety of, v. 117
 - Gawin, Archbishop of Glasgow, v. 183, 198, 212, 226, 294
 - the poet, ii. 307; v. 9-10, 226
 - Countess of, delivers the castle of Dunbar to the Scots, i. 100
 - Elizabeth, offered in marriage to the Duke of Rothesay, iii. 83-84
 - Mariot de, iv. 44
 - Family of, ix. 146, 147
 - Battle of, i. 106; ii. 366
 - Castle of, taken by the Scots, i. 100. Retaken by Edward I. of England, 101. Mentioned, 276. Siege of, ii. 51-52. Mentioned, 172; iii. 84, 190, 245, 249; iv. 46-47, 101, 215. Siege of, 218-219. Mentioned, 220, 226, 245, 247, 250, 296; v. 81, 107, 297; vii. 84, 88, 89, 90-91, 100, 161, 175, 177
 - Port of, iii. 29
 - Earldom of, ii. 194
 - Lordship of, vii. 84
- DUNBLANE, iv. 293, 300; v. 13; vi. 327
- Bishop of, iv. 18, 105, 290; v. 115; vi. 183, 185, 189; vii. 102
 - William, Bishop of, vi. 5 n.
- DUNCAN—King, ii. 344
- Son of Ade, ii. 216
 - Andrew, of Airdrie, v. 178 n.
 - Earl of Fife. *See* FIFE
 - Jely, a sorceress, ix. 52
- DUNCANSON—Robert, iii. 268
- a clergyman, viii. 35, 43, 103
- DUNDALK, i. 288; ii. 31; iii. 42
- DUNDARG—Castle of, ii. 33, 35
- DUNDARGUE—Castle of, ii. 321 n.
- DUNDAS—Archibald. Arms Dundas castle against James II., iv. 62, 63
- James, of Dundas, imprisoned and his lands forfeited, iv. 62, 63-64. Released, 74. Slain, 89
 - Castle of, iv. 62, 63
 - Lands of, iv. 62 n. 63
- DUNDEE—Alexander Scrimgeour appointed constabulary of, by Wallace, i. 131. Mentioned, 174-175, 243. Truce with Robert Bruce violated, 251. Taken, 256. Mentioned, 257, 323; ii. 61, 171, 195, 229, 233, n. 234, 277; iii. 70, 168; iv. 290, 303; v. 181, 342, 344

- vi. 38, 47, 81, 127, 155, 175; vii. 7; viii. 165-167; ix. 26, 152, 232, 321
- DUNDEE—Protestantism of, vi. 43, 96, 97
- Haliburton, provost of, noticed, vi. 107, 144. Defeated, 148. Slain, 149
- Provost of, vii. 164 n.
- Citizens of, vi. 111, 113-114
- Castle of, delivered up to Edward I. of England, i. 74-75. Besieged by Wallace, 119. Surrenders, 125
- Church of, iii. 70 n.
- Fort of, i. 84 n.
- Religious houses in, v. 342
- DUNDONALD—Castle of, iii. 56; iv. 193
- Lands of, iv. 193
- DUNDRENNAN—Abbey of, vii. 181
- DUNFERMLINE visited by Edward I. of England, i. 76. Edward winters at, 175-176. William Wallace in the forest of, 178. Mentioned, 333; ii. 9 n. 10, 39, 45; iii. 29, 56; vi. 175
- Abbot of, iv. 137; vi. 4 n.; vii. 164 n.
- Pitcairn, abbot of, vii. 246, 277, 292. Intrigues against Mary, 317, 321, 322, 323. Noticed, viii. 27, 29, 34, 158
- Abbots of, ii. 206, 213, 214, 295
- Commendator of, vii. 195
- Abbey of, i. 363; ii. 56, 205, 327
- Cartulary of, ii. 212, 257
- DUNGLASS—Castle of, iv. 226; vi. 21, 47, 49
- DUNIBERSEL—Castle of, ix. 57-58
- DUNIPACE—Laird of, ix. 153, 170
- DUNKELD, iv. 293; vii. 75; ix. 322
- Bishop of, i. 6; ii. 133; iii. 19, 181; iv. 71, 75, 105, 266, 290; v. 105, 188; vi. 183, 189; vii. 344
- John, Bishop of, ii. 283
- Gawin Douglas, Bishop of. *See* DOUGLAS
- Sinclair, Bishop of. *See* SINCLAIR
- DUNKIRK, i. 285 n.; ix. 124
- DUNOON, ix. 179
- Castle of, ii. 36; iv. 193; v. 309
- DUNOTTER—Castle of, ii. 48
- DUNPENDER LAW, iv. 117
- DUNS PARK, i. 303
- DUNSE, iii. 14; iv. 329; v. 108
- DUNSE PARK, ii. 27
- DUNSKAICH—Castle of, v. 110
- DUNSTAFFINCH—Castle of, iii. 239
- DUNSTAFFNAGE, iv. 317
- Castle of, i. 240
- DUNSTANBURGH—Castle of, iv. 163-169
- DUNYBIRSTLE, i. 295
- DUNYVEG, ix. 260
- Macdonald of. *See* MACDONALD
- DUPLANIS—John, v. 93, 96, 103, 119

- DUPPLIN—Sir William, assists to guard Stirling castle, when besieged by Edward I. of England, i. 179. Surrenders to Edward, 183
- DUPPLIN MOOR—Battle of, ii. 11-14. Mentioned, 14-15, 23, 89, 366; iii. 52
- DURHAM, invaded by Wallace, i. 128. Edward I. of England at, 149. Mentioned, 167. Treaty of Robert Bruce with, 249. Mentioned, 281, 285, 297, 301, 338; ii. 260; iii. 33, 37, 45, 169, 170; iv. 47 n. 77, 135, 136; v. 58; vii. 242; ix. 91
- History of, quoted, i. 274 n.
- Bishop of, i. 45, 137; ii. 69, 95, 143, 284; iii. 48, 52, 159; iv. 135, 207; v. 46 n., 284 n., 327 n. 335 n.
- Richard Kellow, Bishop of. *See* KELLOW
- Beck, Bishop of, i. 58, 103. *See* BECK
- Battle of, mentioned, ii. 66. Battle of, 69-73. Mentioned, 75, 77, 78, 79, 80, 84, 100-101, 144, 161, 263, 349, 366, 367. Hailes' observations on, 385-386. Mentioned, iii. 23 n. 143; iv. 149
- Bishopric of, i. 246
- Church of, ii. 237; iv. 61
- a page. Imprisonment of, vii. 159-161
- DURIE—John, a minister, viii. 22, 93, 94, 96, 96-100, 103, 116, 160, 220. Sermons of, 382-383
- DURISDEER—Castle of, ii. 97 n.
- DURWARD—Alan, swears that the treaty between Alexander II. and Henry III. of England shall be kept, i. 5. Objects to Alexander III. being crowned before he is knighted, 6. Accused of a design against the crown, in wishing to procure the legitimation of his wife, 9. Accompanies Henry III. of England to Guienne, 10. Instigates that monarch against Scotland, *ib.* Flies to England, 16. Sent on a secret mission into England, 18. His descendant claims the crown, 77. Noticed, ii. 347
- George, i. 42 n.
- DURY, a Jesuit, viii. 234; ix. 14
- DYKE, v. 175
- DYKES, minister of Anstruther, ix. 262
- DYSART, vi. 156

E

- EADMER, quoted, ii. 329
- EADULPH-LUDEL—Earl, ii. 351
- EARN—River, ii. 11
- EASTEN, ii. 260
- EASTER WEMYSS—Colvil of. *See* COLVILLE
- EASTERLINGS. *See* OSTMEN
- ECCLES—Monastery of, v. 143
- ECKFORD—Manor of, ii. 208
- ECLIPSE. Date found from the mention of, i. 24. Annular at Ronaldsvoe in Orkney, *ib.*

- EDDERDAIL, iv. 114
- EDEN—River, ix. 196, 198
- EDGAR ATHELING, ii. 192
- EDGAR—King, ii. 194, 237, 314
- EDGEBUCKLING BRAE, vi. 34
- EDGERTON—Castle of, iv. 117
- EDINBURGH, visited by Edward I. of England, i. 76. Mentioned, 89, 138, 141, 168, 169. Edward of England arrives at, 173. Mentioned, 261, 326, 352, 356; ii. 32. Skirmish between the English and Scots in, 41-42. Mentioned, 92, 95, 111, 139, 168, 222, 223, 231, 232, 233 n., 238, 248, 249, 268, 278, 288, 296 n., 349 n., 371; iii. 8, 19, 20. Duke of Lancaster at, 21-22. Mentioned, 22, 23, 24. French soldiers in, 29. Mentioned, 30, 31, 32. Burnt, 35. Mentioned, 37, 43, 54, 78, 86, 86-88, 134, 168, 172, 219, 240, 268; iv. 4-5, 11, 21, 29, 61, 79, 82, 91, 93, 104, 111, 117, 123, 138-139, 157, 158, 159, 177, 184, 190, 191, 206 n., 207, 209, 210, 231, 235, 238, 239, 243, 244, 261, 267, 271, 273, 288 n., 290, 305, 310, 318, 319 n., 322 n.; v. 15-16, 19-20, 32, 71-72, 87, 90, 98, 102, 106, 108, 116, 117-119, 122, 131, 134, 140, 148, 155, 156-157, 166, 169, 170, 173, 188, 192, 195 n. 198, 200 n. 246, 248, 262, 263, 266, 271, 274 n. 279, 282, 284, 286, 289. Plundered by the English, 299, 300, 302. Mentioned, 312, 320, 342, 344; vi. 33, 34, 42, 50, 54, 56, 57, 63, 67, 71. Protestant riot in, 77. Mentioned, 78, 84, 90, 91, 95, 97. Taken by the Protestants, 115-116. Mentioned, 117. Evacuated by them, 124, 126-127. Again occupied by the Protestant party, 143-149, 151. Mentioned, 154, 175, 185, 190, 203, 249, 259, 264, 268, 282, 296, 308, 314, 347, 352; vii. 1-2, 3, 5-6, 13, 21, 22, 28, 31, 62, 63, 65-66. Sensation in, after the murder of Darnley, 69-86, 96-98. Mentioned, 89, 90, 91. The insurgent nobles take possession of, 106-107, 108. Mary carried prisoner to, 112-113. Mentioned, 119, 121, 123, 131, 132, 135, 139, 140, 150, 154, 158, 171. Conference at, 226, 227, 228. Mentioned, 177, 240, 246, 251, 253, 255, 260-261, 264, 267, 270, 272, 278, 291-294, 295, 297, 301, 305, 307, 313, 324, 328, 330, 335, 337, 339; viii. 20, 28, 30, 32, 36, 37, 38, 40. Pageants before James VI. at, 51-52. Mentioned, 80, 84 n. 93, 95, 98, 102, 106-107, 121, 177, 204, 220, 244; ix. 4, 11, 14, 20, 26, 31, 34, 44-45, 56, 59, 67, 68, 75, 80. Disturbances in, in the reign of James VI. 82-86. Mentioned, 88, 90, 96, 98-99, 116, 128, 131-132, 252, 170, 172-173, 176, 186, 189, 191, 202. Disturbances in, caused by the disputes between James VI. and the kirk, 213-225, 238-239, 243. Mentioned, 236, 243 n. 261, 264-265, 270, 318, 321, 361
- Treaty of, vi. 174, 176 n. Mary refuses to ratify, 209-214, 218, 226-227, 230, 233, 248
- Sheriff of, iii. 26
- Provost of, vii. 164 n.
- Hume, provost of, ix. 56, 83, 91, 217-218, 222, 224-225
- Magistrates of, v. 289. Decided conduct of, ix. 255. Issue an act against play-going, 267
- Citizens of, iv. 169-170; viii. 20

- EDINBURGH—Blackfriar's Church at, v. 118; vii. 66; viii. 208
 — Bow of, vi. 178
 — Canongate of, iv. 222; vii. 293; ix. 295, 297-298, 302
 — Castle of, surprised by the English earls, i. 10. Alexander III. and his queen repair to, 13. Mentioned, 40, 102, 107. Taken by the Earl of Moray, 253-255. Mentioned, ii. 49, 52, 60. Taken by a stratagem, 61-62. Mentioned, 132 n. 151, 160, 172; iii. 2. Besieged by Henry IV. 87-88. Mentioned, iv. 4-5, 9-10, 12, 14, 21, 30-31, 40, 41-42, 46, 51, 54, 113, 117, 211, 217, 218, 235, 236, 237, 238, 272, 273, 296, 298, 330; v. 87-88, 90, 105, 122, 128, 157, 158, 159, 160, 179, 194, 221, 297, 302; vi. 129, 151, 159, 163, 165, 242, 259; vii. 39, 77, 79, 80, 94, 124, 159, 167-168, 172, 228, 243, 257, 261, 264, 278, 280. Held by Grange against the English, 291-294, 306, 307, 314, 323, 329-330, 333, 335, 336, 338-340. Siege of, 341-345. Mentioned, viii. 29, 33, 87, 191, 203, 210, 242; ix. 13, 68, 74, 83, 159, 164, 259, 349
 — Castle-hill of, iv. 62, 192; v. 225
 — Cross of, iv. 220; v. 263 n.; vi. 81; vii. 154, 348; ix. 13, 87, 91, 318
 — Fort of, i. 85 n.
 — High Church of, mentioned, iv. 21. Idol of, vi. 77. Mentioned, 147, 175; vii. 96, 255; viii. 116; ix. 131, 224, 361
 — High Street of, vi. 178
 — Little Church of, ix. 216, 217
 — North Loch of, vi. 77; ix. 83
 — Tolbooth of, v. 102; vi. 144, 280; vii. 70, 81-82, 154, 278; ix. 216-218, 321-322
 — Upper Tolbooth of, ix. 185, 216
 — Tron of, vii. 74
- EDINBURGH REVIEW—Criticisms of, noticed, i. 68 n. 69 n.
- EDMESTON EDGE—Skirmish at, ix. 132
- EDMONSON—James, vii. 159-160
- EDMONSTON—Archibald, iv. 293
- EDMONSTONE EDGE, vi. 22, 33
- EDMUND—Prince, son of Henry III. of England, conducts his sister Margaret to London, i. 19. Noticed, ii. 199
- EDRINGTON—Castle of, iv. 226; v. 204
- EDWARD the Elder, ii. 317
 — The Confessor, i. 105; ii. 216
 — I. of England, i. 2, 27 n. 40 n. Character of, 43-44. His coronation, 44. Noticed, ib. Receives Alexander III. with kindness, 45. Endeavours to ensnare Alexander III. into an unconditional homage for Scotland, 45-47. Noticed, 46 n. 53. His grand-niece succeeds to the crown of Scotland, 54. Noticed, 56. Applied to by Eric, King of Norway, and the Scottish states, 57. Returns from France, and bends his thoughts towards Scotland, 57-58. Obtains a dispensation from the Pope, for the marriage of his son, 58. His treaty with the Scottish commissioners, 58-60. Sends to Norway for Margaret of Norway, 62. Agrees to the treaty of Brigham, 65. Appoints a governor for Scotland, ib. Interferes with Scotland, under the title of Lord Superior, 68-69. Collects an army, 69. Conference with the nobility of Scotland,

70. Demands the recognition of his title of Lord Paramount, 70-71. Goes to St. Andrews, 71 n. Is recognised as Lord Paramount by the nobles of Scotland, 72-73. The kingdom is delivered into the hands of, 74-75. The regents swear fealty to him as Lord Superior, 76-77. He passes through Scotland to receive homage, *ib.* Meets the competitors for the crown at Berwick, 77-78. Decides in favour of Baliol, 82. Orders the seisin of the kingdom to be given to Baliol, 84. Takes the Great Seal of Scotland, 85. Gives grants to the nobility of Scotland, 86. Assumes his power over Scotland, and summons Baliol to appear before him, 87-88. Delivers the records to Baliol, 89. His artful conduct regarding Scotland, *ib.* Summons Baliol in person, 90. His quarrel with the king of France, 92. Declares war with, 93. Summons Baliol to assist him against the French, *ib.* Promises the kingdom of Scotland to Bruce, Earl of Carrick, 94. Takes advantage of the disunited state of the kingdom, 95. Orders Baliol to attend him as his vassal, 96. Goes to Scotland with an army, *ib.* Takes the town of Berwick, 96-98. His cruel vengeance at, 98. Enraged at Baliol's renunciation of homage, 99. Retakes the castle of Dunbar, 100-101. Compels his Scottish prisoners to assist him in his wars with France, 102. His success in Scotland, *ib.* Takes Edinburgh castle, *ib.* Baliol implores peace, 103. His humiliation of Baliol, *ib.* Sends Baliol and his son to the Tower, 104. His policy with regard to Scotland, *ib.* Carries off the coronation stone, sceptre, and crown, from Scone, and places them in Westminster, 105. Mutilates the historical notices of Scotland, *ib.* Holds a parliament at Berwick, 105-106. Submission of the Scottish people to, 106. Restores the lands of Bruce, Earl of Carrick, *ib.* Settles the kingdom of Scotland, *ib.* His just measures with regard to, 106-107. The English discontented with his measures, 108. The Scots rebel against his ministers, *ib.* Sends an army into Scotland, 115. The submission of the Scottish nobles to, 116. Accuses Wishart of treachery, 117. Turns his attention to the North, *ib.* Appoints a new governor to Scotland, 118. Goes over to Flanders, *ib.* Charters demanded from him by his nobles, 132-133. Calls a meeting of the English and Scottish nobility at York, 133. Returns from Flanders to England, 135. Summons his army and parliament to meet at York, *ib.* Makes a pilgrimage to the shrine of Saint John of Beverley, 136. Reviews his troops, *ib.* The nobles demand the ratification of the Charters from, 136-137. He invades Scotland, 138. His answer to the message of Anthony Beck, 139. Mutiny and famine in his camp, 140. The position of Wallace's army betrayed to him, 141. Alarm in his camp whilst resting near Linlithgow, 142. Is urged by his nobles to charge the Scots at Falkirk, 144. Gains the battle, 145-146. Remains in Stirling to recover his health, 146. Ravages the county of Fife, 146-147. Distress of his army, 147. Calls a meeting at Carlisle to replenish his army, 149. His treaty with Philip IV. of France, 151. John Baliol demanded from him by Philip, *ib.* Refuses to deliver up Baliol, 152. Delivers Baliol to the Pope, 153. His obscurous-

ness to the Pope, 153-154. His marriage, 154. Prepares his army for Scotland, 154-155. Marches to Scotland, 155. Discontent of his nobles, 156. Retreats to England, *ib.* Returns to Scotland, 157. His interview with the regents, *ib.* Grants a truce to the Scots, 158. Scotland claimed from him by the Pope, 159. Receives the Papal bull in Scotland, *ib.* Enraged at the Papal admonition, 162. His answer to the Pope's messenger, *ib.* Calls a parliament at Lincoln, 163. Confirms the Charters of Liberties and Forests, *ib.* Sends a letter to the Pope regarding his claim on Scotland, 165. Again invades Scotland, 165-166. Passes the winter at Linlithgow, 166. Treaty of peace at, 166-167. Anxious to conclude a peace with France, 168. Sends an army into Scotland, 169. Its defeat, 170. His army flies to England, 171. His determination to destroy Scotland, 173. Arrives at Edinburgh, *ib.* His progress through Scotland, 174. Winters at Dunfermline, 175. Destroys a monastery at, 175-176. Routs the last of the Scottish army, 176. The governor and nobles submit to, 176-177. Holds a parliament at St. Andrews, 177. His indignation against Wallace, 178. Besieges Stirling castle, 179-182. His conditions to the governor of, 182-183. Having reduced Scotland, returns to England, 184. His endeavours to secure Wallace, *ib.* His cruelty in the execution of Wallace, 185-186. His government of Scotland, 187. His transactions in Scotland noticed, 190-191. His distrust of Bruce noticed, 192-193. His treatment of the Scottish regents noticed, 193-194. Discovers the conspiracy of Bruce, 197. His preparations to put down the revolt in Scotland, 203-206. His cruelty to the followers of Bruce, 212-217. Excommunicates Bruce, 218. Dies on his way to Scotland, 229. His last request, *ib.* Casual notices of, 231, 247, 252, 279. His invasion of Scotland noticed, 319, 333-334, 353-354, 356. Letter of the community of Scotland to, 371-374. Note on his negotiations with Philip IV. of France, in 1297, 378-379. A diary of the expedition of, in 1296, 375-376. A list of the castles held in Scotland by, 392. Casual notices of, *ii.* 1, 10, 73, 78, 167, 170, 171, 181, 186, 187, 199, 202, 203, 205, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 243, 247, 249, 257, 262, 266, 290, 298, 309, 319, 346, 349, 358; *iii.* 36, 161; *vi.* 317; *ix.* 363.

EDWARD II. of England. His character, *i.* 230. First acts of his reign, *ib.* Changes the governor of Scotland, 231. Alarmed at the progress of Bruce, 233. Again changes the governorship, 234. His capricious policy, 241. Truce with Scotland, 241-242. His vacillating conduct, 242. Invades Scotland, 244. Obligated to retreat, 245. His feeble policy with regard to Scotland, 248. His mean conduct with regard to Dundee, 250-251. Alarmed at the success of Bruce, 255-256. His preparations for the battle of Bannockburn, 257-259. The consequences of his bad management in the disposal of this army, 263-266. Defeated by Bruce, 269-279. His inactivity, 281, 282. Begs the assistance of the See of Rome, 296-303. Besieges Berwick, 309-316. Invades Scotland, 324-327. Defeated by Bruce, 327-330. His intrigues

- regarding a truce with Scotland, 331-334. Casual notices of, ii. 172, 203, 225, 257, 260, 311, 365; iii. 139; iv. 273
- EDWARD III. of England, proclaimed king, i. 336-349. Heads an army against the Scots, *ib.* His ambitious views regarding Scotland, ii. 1-2. Encourages the views of Edward Baliol, 8-20. Vanquishes the Scots, 23-32. Goes into Scotland, 38, 40-44, 48. Claims France, 50-51. His negotiations with Scotland, 78-79. With his army in Scotland, 90-93. Treaty with Scotland, and intrigues regarding, 101-103, 109-111. Conditions with France, 107. His treaty with David II. for the subjection of Scotland, 122-126. Encourages the Scots to visit England, 134-135, 148. Treaty with Scotland concluded, 153. Casual notices of, 231, 256, 261, 262, 267, 269, 271, 335 n. 348-349, 365. Decline of his power, iii. 7. Disputes with the Scottish commissioners, 9-10. His death, and character, 11-12. Casual notices of, 16, 56, 116, 139, 161, 167; iv. 204; v. 38, 59; ix. 346, 363
- Wars of the three, noticed, ii. 178, 192, 263
- the Black Prince, ii. 144. Chivalry of, compared with that of Bruce, 348-349. Decline of, iii. 7. His death, 11. Noticed, 305
- IV. of England, noticed, iv. 76. Intrigues with the disaffected island chiefs, 164-165. Noticed, 168-169. Negotiates with Mary of Gueldres, 169. Noticed, 181, 196, 198, 201, 204. Negotiations of, regarding the marriage of his daughter to James IV. 206-209. Noticed, 209, 211, 217. Treaty of Scotland with, broken, 220-221, 223. Declares war with Scotland, 225-226, 227-228. Leagues with the Duke of Albany to dethrone James III. 228-235. Withdraws his army from Scotland, 237-238. His negotiations with Albany, 240-242, 244, 245. Death of, 248. Casual notices of, 255, 256, 261, 279; v. 12, 137
- VI. of England, v. 228. Negotiations regarding the proposed marriage of, with Queen Mary, 253-256; vi. 1-50. Accession of, 10-11. Noticed, 53. Death of, 58. His support of Knox noticed, 75. Casual notices of, 76; viii. 143
- VI. Service Book of, noticed, vi. 75-76, 84, 89-90, 117, 119
- VI. Articles of, vi. 182
- Son of Henry VI., iv. 170, 182
- EGERTON—Solicitor-General, viii. 311
- EGGERHOPE. *See* EDGERTON
- EGIDIA, daughter of Robert II. married to the Black Douglas, iii. 41
- EGLINTON—Sir Henry de, ii. 133
- Sir Hugh de, ii. 307
- Earl of, v. 182, 212; vi. 235, 258, 336, 356; vii. 86, 93, 175, 264, 297; viii. 87, 105; ix. 84
- Master of, vii. 181
- EGREMONT, i. 291 n.
- ELCHO—Monastery of, ii. 67
- ELEANOR, daughter of James I., iii. 275. Goes over to France, iv. 48
- ELGIN—Edward I. of England at, i. 105. Mentioned, ii. 254. Burnt, iii. 64. Mentioned, iv. 91; v. 7, 25, 30; vii. 232; ix. 154

- ELGIN—Cathedral of, burnt, iii. 64
 — Church of, ix. 167
 — Castle of, ii. 171
 — Fort of, i. 84 n.
 — Forest of, ii. 167
- ELIZABETH, second wife of the Bruce, i. 355, 363
 — daughter of the Bruce, i. 363
 — More, wife of Robert II. iii. 5; iv. 27, 97
 — queen of Edward IV. of England, iv. 256, 261
 — daughter of Edward IV. iv. 223
 — queen of England. Casual notices of, ii. 217; v. 100, 164 n. 271, 278. Accession and mode of government of, vi. 72-73. Treaty of, with France and Scotland, 73-74. Noticed, 93, 94. Knox's communication to, 112-113. Negotiations of the Scottish reformers with, 118-119, 121, 122, 124, 126. And duplicity of, regarding, 127-130. Her dislike to Knox, 130. Intrigues against the Guises, 130-134. Forwards money to the Congregation, 136-140. Secret treaties of, with them, 151-154. Her answer to the charge of encouraging Scottish rebels, 157-158. Renewed treaty with the Congregation, 158-159. Inclined for peace, 161. Treaty with France and Scotland, 166-175. The Congregation displeased with, 185-186. The Earl of Arran proposed in marriage to, 190-191. Influence of, in Scotland, resented by Mary, 192-196. The Guises plot against, 196-197. Noticed, 198-199, 202. Her answer to the mission from the Congregation, 203-204. Noticed, 205-206. Her embassy to Mary, in France, and answer to, 209-214. Consulted by Moray, 214-216, 218. Noticed, 219. Moray, and other Scotsmen, bribed to betray the cause of Mary to, 221-225. Noticed, 225-226. Endeavours to procure the ratification of the treaty of Edinburgh from Mary, 226-227. Her endeavours to prevent Mary from returning to Scotland, 228-235. Mary's wish to conciliate, 242. Letters of Lethington and Moray to procure her assent to the succession of Mary to her crown, 243-246. Mary endeavours to conciliate her for the same purpose, 247-248. Proposed interview between, and Mary, 252, 253-254. Letter from Randolph to, concerning Mary, 256-257. Secured by Mary in suppressing intrigues against her throne, 257-258, 258. Deference of Mary to, in regard to her marriage, 259. Agrees to an interview with Mary, 260-261. Defers the interview, 261-262. War with France, 268-269, 275-276. Her interference in the marriage of Mary, 276-278, 285-286. Proposes Leicester in Marriage to Mary, 287-292. Capriciousness of, with regard to the return of Lennox to Scotland, 290, 292-299. Mission of Sir James Melvil to, 299-300. Shows him her miniatures, 300-301. Promises the succession to Mary, 302. Plays on the virginals to Melvil, 303. Still keeps Mary in suspense with regard to her marriage with Leicester, 303-308. Noticed, 308. Negotiations of, with regard to the marriage of Mary, 308-314. Sanctions the visit of Darnley to Scotland, 314. Pressed to declare her views with regard to Mary, 315-317. Refuses to appoint Mary her successor, and anger of Mary at, 317-320. Connexion of, with Darnley, 320-322, 323-324.

Disapproves of his marriage with Mary, 324. Randolph's account to, of the disaffected state of Scotland, 326-332. Embassys between, and Mary, regarding the marriage with Darnley, 334-336, 337-338. Exerts herself against the Lennoxes and Mary's marriage, 338-345. Appealed to by Moray and the rebellious lords, 349, 350-351, 351, 353-355. (Note on her refusal of a passport to Mary, 400-401.) Encourages the faction of Moray, vii. 1-5. Withdraws her assistance from the insurgents, 6-10. Alarmed at the accusations of Mary; gets up a scene with Moray before the foreign ambassadors, 11-13. Noticed, 14, 16. Sanctions the murder of Riccio, 20, 24-27. Pretends indignation on hearing of the event, 36. Her reception of the news of the birth of James VI. 39-40. Noticed, 45. Her present on the baptism of James, 54. Her message to Mary on the murder of Darnley, 77. Remonstrates with Mary on her conduct with regard to the murderers, 79-82. Informed of the doings in Scotland, 86-95. Objects to matters being carried too far against Mary, 95-96, 100-101. Receives letters from Mary and Bothwell, 102-104. Offers made to, from the confederate nobles, 114-115. Partly deprecates the imprisonment of Mary, and offers to take charge of James VI. 116-117, 118. Noticed, 120, 121. Her intrigues with regard to the government of Scotland, 122-126. Inclined to favour Mary, and objects to her imprisonment, 127-131. Enraged at the dethronement of Mary, 139-144, 146. Noticed, 147. Quarrels with Moray in the cause of Mary, 148-149, 150, 152, 155-158, 153. Congratulates Mary on her escape, 177-178. Treachery of her conduct to Mary when she takes refuge in her kingdom, 181-191. Her proposals to Mary, 192-193. Summons Moray to a conference at York, and farther intrigues against Mary, 194-202. Intimidates Moray into criminating Mary, 202-209. Her intrigues and indecision with regard to Mary and Moray, 209-216. Her judgment on, 216-219. Policy of, reviewed, 219-221. Her designs upon Scotland, 222-223. Suspects Norfolk's intrigues, 229. Stipulates regarding the release of Mary, 230-234. Enraged at discovering the intrigues of Norfolk, 235-238. Quells the rebellion of Northumberland, 240-243. Moray's subserviency to, 243-246. Moray's party negotiate for the custody of Mary, 246-250, 255. Alarmed for her cause in Scotland on the death of Moray, 256-262. The rebellion of Dacres, 262-263. Intrigues against Scotland, 263-267. Sends her army into Scotland, 268-272. Her pretended endeavours to restore tranquillity in, 272-279. Again sends an army into Scotland, 279-281. Negotiations for liberating Mary, 281-283. Noticed, 286. Encourages the disturbances in Scotland, 294-295, 296, 301, 302-306. Proposes a truce with Mary's party, 306-307. Alarmed at the massacre of St. Bartholomew, 307-309. Objects to a public execution of Mary, 309-310. Secretly intrigues to have Mary executed in Scotland, 310-325, 336. Noticed, 326. Sanctions the regency of Morton, 327-330, 333. Assists Morton to subdue the Castilians, 337-348. Her negotiations with France, 349-350. (Note on her plot for the secret execution of Mary, 384-387.) Casual notices of, viii. 2, 3. Appealed to by Morton for

assistance, 7. Sends Killigrew to Scotland, 8-12. Negotiations with Morton for Mary's death, 11-13. Conduct on the juncture of the death of Charles IX. 13-15. Her conduct on the seizure of the warden of the marches, 16-18. Sends Sir Robert Bowes to Scotland, 25. Employs Bowes and Randolph in Scotland, 26, 34. Supports Morton, 39-40. Noticed, 41, 42, 46. Appealed to for pecuniary supplies to James VI. 53-54, 57. Sends Bowes to Scotland in 1580, 58-62. Her effort to counteract Lennox, 63-66, 67. Intervention for Morton, 70-72, 71-76. Plots against Lennox, 76-78. Noticed, 79. Memorialized by Queer Mary from prison, 88-90. Noticed, 92, 112, 117, 123, 129. Her remonstrances to James, 134. Parsimony of, 138. Her communications with Mary, 142. Noticed, 153, 164. Her suspicions of Arran, 174. Noticed, 185, 190. Her instructions to Hunsdon, 193. Noticed, 196, 202. Recalls Davison, 210. Gives audience to Gray, 213. Noticed, 223, 238, 247-251. Her resolutions regarding Mary, 254, 255-259, 262, 265. The design against her life, 370, 372. Her proceedings against Mary, 294-310, 329, 347. (Note on her attempt to save the Regent Morton, 372-377.) Pretends grief and astonishment at the execution of Mary, ix. 1-3. Endeavours to pacify James, 4-10. Her execution of Mary makes an unfavourable impression throughout Europe towards, 13-16. Assisted by James against the Catholics, and promises a reward to, 17-20. Withdraws her promise, 20-21. Continued intrigues of the Scottish Catholics against, 23-24. Objects to James marrying Anne of Denmark, 27-28. Noticed, 30. On good terms with James, 35-36, 39, 43-46. Her hatred of the Puritans, 46-48. Assists James, 48-49. Intrigues against James, 61, 62, 69, 70-72, 73, 75, 78-79. Noticed, 83, 85, 87. Her connexion with Bothwell's plot against James, 88, 91-98, 101-102, 104-105. Attempts a coalition with the Catholic earls, 105-106. Denies her intrigues against James, 106-107. Noticed, 110. Her remonstrance with James against the Catholic earls, 123-128. Again intrigues with Bothwell against James, 128-129, 132 n. Letter of reproof from James to, 132-136. Noticed, 137. Stands godmother to the young Prince of Scotland, 136, 138-141. Accused by James of encouraging Bothwell, 141-143. Noticed, 144, 145, 154. Refuses to fulfil her engagements to James, 155-158. Noticed, 160, 163, 164. Intrigues with the island chiefs, 175-181. Noticed, 184. Missions to Scotland, 185-188. Again intrigues with the isles, 189-190. Noticed, 190-191, 194, 199. Her interview with Scott of Buccleuch, 200. Opposed to the restoration of the Catholic earls in Scotland, *ib.* Noticed, 203, 205, 212. Displeases James, 236-237, 243. Instance of the parsimony and severity of, 243-244. Disputes between James and, with regard to the succession, 244-247. Her connexion with the lords of the isles, 250-253. Casual notices of, 257, 258, 260, 264, 265, 266, 268. Her reception of Gowrie, 275-276. Differences with James, 276-280, 281-282, 283-285, 289. Her connexion with the Gowrie conspiracy, 289-290, 291, 322-233. Enraged at James's preparation for her death, 324-325. On better terms with James, 327-328. Noticed, 329. Annoyed by James's intrigues with regard to the succession, 330-

335. Failing health of, 336. Influenced by Cecil in favour of James, 336-338. Last parliament of, 338. Abolishes the system of monopolies, 338-340. Forced gaiety of, 340. Her reception of Lennox, 341. Treachery of Sir R. Cecil and Lord Howard to, 342-344. Continued intrigues of James regarding his succession to, 345-349. Conciliated by James, 351. Her last letter to, 351-353. Her illness and death, 354-360. Noticed, 362. Letters of, 367-376, 382-385, 387-395.
- ELIZABETH—Articles of, vi. 182
 — daughter of James VI. ix. 361,
- ELLAME KIRK, iv. 326
- ELLEM, of Butterden, iv. 218, 220
- ELLERSLIE—Sir Malcolm Wallace of. *See* WALLACE
- ELLIOT—John, of Park. His combat with Bothwell, vii. 47-48
 — Jock, of the Copshaw, ix. 196
 — Family of, vi. 351; vii. 45, 47
- ELLIS—Sir Henry, noticed, v. 100 n.
- ELPHINSTON, Bishop of Aberdeen, iv. 222, 246, 255, 266; v. 9, 76. Death of, 80
 — Lord, vi. 4
 — Nicholas, his interview with Elizabeth, vii. 130. Casual notices of, 132, 146, 147, 247-250, 279, 314, 321
 — Secretary, viii. 54
- ELPHINSTONE—Mr. John, secretary of state, ix. 185, 217, 245, 247, 248, 258, 260
 — Master of, ix. 260-261
- ELWALDS—The, iv. 322
- ELY—Bishop of, i. 314; vi. 73
- ENCHANTMENT—Storm ascribed to, i. 31.
- ENCHTER—Thomas, i. 328 n.
- ENGLAND—Baliol's estates in, i. 89-90. War with France, 93. The people discontented with Edward I. 108. The government of, alarmed at the success of Wallace, 127. The regency summon a parliament, 132. The nobles demand the ratification of the Great Charter from Edward I. 133. The nobles refuse to go into Scotland with Edward, 156. The charters of liberties and forests confirmed by Edward, 163. The nobles send a letter to the Pope regarding his claim to Scotland, 163-165. Invaded by Robert Bruce, 245-246. Imbecility of the government, 246. Invaded by Bruce, 249-250, 281-282. The people dispirited after the defeat at Bannockburn, 281. Confederacy in the north of, 282-283. Distress in, 284. Again invaded by Bruce, 285, 292-293, 313-316, 325, 327-330. Preparations for war against Bruce, 336-337. Invaded by the Scots, ii. 66-67. Connexion with Scotland at the commencement of the reign of Robert II. iii. 6-8. Truce with, broken by the Scots, 21. Peace with France and Scotland, 63. Invaded by the Scots, 84-85. Invasion of France mentioned, 202. Treaty with Scotland and, disputed, 241-242. Breaks the truce with Scotland, 251-253. Truce with Scotland, iv. 6-9, 33. Divisions in, and border war with Scotland, 54-56. Unsettled state of, 56. Treaty with Scotland, 61, 70-71. Dissensions in, 75-76, 77. Truce

- with Scotland, *ib.* Hostile message to Scotland from, 80. Intrigues with the Douglasses, 100-101. Insolent message from the court of, to James II. 108-111. Tranquillity of, and truce with Scotland, 121. War of the houses of York and Lancaster, 134-138. *See* YORK and LANCASTER. Truce with Scotland, 290; v. 83, 163-164; vi. 49-50. Endeavours of James VI. to conciliate the people of, ix. 330, 334. Discontent in, 338-340. Preparations for the death of Elizabeth in, 355. James VI. proclaimed king of, 359-360. Reception of James in, 362
- ENGLEFIELD—Sir Francis, viii. 260, 270, 316
- ENGLISH MERCHANTS prohibited to trade with Scotland, ii. 257
- ENGUERRAND DE COUCI. *See* COUCI
- ENZIE, iii. 148
- EPISCOPACY—Mary appears inclined towards, vii. 193. Establishment of, 336-337. Morton's re-establishment of, viii. 21. Conflict with, 93-111. In the reign of James VI. noticed, ix. 36. Establishment of, 225-232, 235-236, 237-242
- ERASMUS noticed, v. 9, 67
- ERCILDOUNE—Thomas of, ii. 300, 302, 304-305, 343
- ERIC, King of Norway, his marriage with Margaret of Scotland, i. 47. His daughter heir to the throne of Scotland, 54. Edward, Prince of Wales, proposed in marriage to his daughter, 55. He keeps her in Norway, *ib.* Asks the advice of Edward I. of England, 57. Noticed, 58, 59, 60. Requested, by the Scottish states, to send over Margaret, 62. Competitor for the crown of Scotland, 78. Withdraws his claim to the crown, 83. Noticed, ii. 196, 280
- King of Denmark, Norway, and Sweden. His treaty with James I. iii. 213. Noticed, iv. 120
- ERLIND, Earl of Orkney. *See* ORKNEY
- ERMINGARDE DE BEAUMONT, queen of William the Lion, ii. 221, 345
- ERROL—Hay, created earl of, iv. 92, 105
- Earl of, iv. 217-218, 267-268, 290, 294. Slain at the battle of Flodden, v. 67
- Earl of, v. 115, 306 n.; vi. 16; vii. 264
- Francis, Earl of, ix. 9, 23-24, 26, 36, 41, 44. His connexion with the Spanish blanks, 67-76, 80, 87, 106. Noticed, 108, 111, 113, 114. Proposed trial of, 115-119. Act of oblivion granted by James to, 119-127. Renewed treason of, 128, 129. Rigorous measures pursued against, 131, 132-133, 136, 137, 141, 142-156. Takes refuge on the continent, 165-167, 168, 169. Proposed restoration of, 200-205. Becomes Protestant, 232-235, 243. Letter on the rebellion of, 367-369
- Countess of, ix. 169
- ERSKINE—Sir Robert. Casual notices of, ii. 95, 103, 109, 111, 113, 122, 133, 139, 140, 152: iii. 2-3
- Sir Thomas, ii. 365; iii. 3, 45, 76
- Sir Robert of Alva, at the battle of Homildon Hill, iii. 110-115
- William of Kinnoul, iii. 181
- Sir Robert, iv. 38

- ERSKINE—Robert, Lord, claims the earldom of Mar, iv. 131-132
 — Lord, assists James III. against the rebellious nobles, iv. 272-274. Slain, 277
 — governor of Dunbarton, v. 81
 — John, v. 89
 — Lord, v. 105, 131, 145, 165
 — of Hatton, v. 168
 — John, of Dun, v. 207, 341
 — Master of, v. 250; vi. 49-50, 54,
 — Lord, in 1543, noticed, v. 270, 306 n.; vi. 4 n. 5, 36, 45. Refuses to give up the castle of Edinburgh, 151, 159. Noticed, 188, 190; vii. 122
 — of Dun, his mission to France, vi. 68-71. Protestantism of, 79, 82, 83, 84, 90. His interview with Mary of Guise, 98-99. Noticed, 107, 142, 144, 190, 284, 285, 351
 — Arthur, vii. 29, 34
 — Sir Alexander, viii. 15, 24, 27, 31-33
 — Son of the preceding. Death of, viii. 32
 — of Dun, viii. 48, 95, 103; ix. 165
 — Sir Thomas, ix. 308, 309, 311, 314, 315-316, 320
 — Margaret, Lady Douglas, vii. 122, 173, 174
 — Family of, iv. 132; ix. 98, 100, 101
 — Castle of, viii. 185
- ERTH—Hugh de, i. 85 n.
- ESK—River, ii. 55; iv. 103 n. 305; v. 249; vi. 23, 26-27; vii. 251; ix. 196, 198
- ESKDALE, iii. 118; iv. 229; v. 193
 — Raid of, v. 24-25
- ESLINGTON—Castle at, ix. 9
- ESPEC—Walter, ii. 343.
- ESSARS—Sir Piers, iii. 114
- ESSEX—Earl of, vii. 323; ix. 136 n. 289. Supposed connexion of, with James VI. 325, 329-330. Noticed, 354, 355
- ESTATES. *See* PARLIAMENT
- ETAL—Tower of, v. 57, 68
- ETHELRED, the historian, abbot of Rievieux, ii. 194 n. 200, 237. Quoted, 315-316, 334-335, 336
- ETIVE—Loch, i. 239
- ETTRICK, ii. 74, 168
 — Forest of, ii. 32, 78, 82; iii. 118; iv. 102, 113
- EUPHEMIA ROSS, wife of Robert II. iii. 5, 256; iv. 27-28
- EURE—Sir Ralph, noticed, v. 284. Ravages Scotland, 310, 313-316; and slain, 316-318; vi. 33
 — Lord, v. 302
- EVA, daughter of Ingeram de Umfraville, given as hostage to Edward I. of England, i. 102
- EVANDALE, v. 235
 — Lord Chancellor, iv. 160, 184-185, 193, 207, 219, 236, 237, 238, 246-247, 249
 — Lord, v. 150, 182
 — Lands of, v. 172

- EVERARD—Duke, ii. 357 n.
 EVERSDEN—John. Chronicle of, i. 146 n.
 EVREUX—Lewis, Count of. *See* LEWIS
 EWAN, captain of the Clan Cameron, iv. 316
 EYEMOUTH, vi. 49; ix. 201
 EXCOMMUNICATION—Acts of, i. 15, 306, 318; iv. 45
 EXETER—Bishop of, iv. 261
 EXTON—Sir Piers, iii. 293, 294, 302

F

- FABYAN—Chronicle of, noticed, iii. 293
 FAIRLEY—William, ii. 61 n.
 FALA—Mr. George, iv. 121
 FALA MUIR, v. 247, 250
 FALAISE—Dungeon of, ii. 219
 FALCONER, a naval officer, v. 45, 50. Slain, 190
 FALKIRK, i. 263; iv. 15, 273; viii. 48, 240
 — Battle of, i. 143-146, 147-148. Mentioned, 149, 150, 152, 153, 185, 193, 244, ii. 366
 — Forest of, i. 141. The army of Edward I. of England advance to, 142
 FALKLAND—The Duke of Rothesay murdered at, iii. 106-107. Mentioned, 316; vi. 109; viii. 146, 181, 205; ix. 53, 98, 100, 101, 108, 172-173, 235, 252, 298, 300, 306-307, 318, 322
 — Castle of, iii. 190
 — Palace of, iv. 114. The escape of James V. from, v. 181-184. Mentioned, 251; viii. 205
 — Tower of, ii. 49
 FAMINE, iv. 22. Enactments regarding, 68
 FARINZEAN—Lands of, iv. 193
 FARMERS in the feudal ages, ii. 211-212. Right of tack of, iii. 233
 FARNESE—Cardinal, ix. 346
 FARNINGDUN, ii. 280
 FARQUHARD, of the Clan Kay, iii. 68
 FASIDE—Hill of, vi. 22-24, 28
 FASTCASTLE, iii. 145; vi. 48; vii. 128, 131. Mentioned in connexion with the Gowrie plot, ix. 294-295, 296, 297, 298, 300, 303, 304-305
 FAUCONBERG—Sir John, iii. 314
 — Neville, Lord, iv. 149
 FAUDONSIDE—Car of. *See* CAR
 FAULCONBRIDGE—Lord, iii. 128
 FAWSIDE—Roger of, ii. 3
 FEASTS in the early ages, ii. 341-343
 FELTON—Sir John, iii. 45, 50
 FENELON—La Motte, vii. 250, 308
 FENTOUN—William de, appeals to parliament, iii. 26-27

- FENWICK—Sir R., v. 204 n.
 — Mr. viii. 16
- FERDINAND of Spain, v. 2, 27, 30-31, 38, 43
- FERGUS—Sir, of Ardrossan, i. 287
- FERGUSON—David, viii. 101, 103. Admonishes James VI. 152.
 Protests against Episcopacy, ix. 237
- FERIA—Duchess of, ix. 259
- FERNELITH, daughter of Henry, Earl of Athole, i. 2 n.
- FERNYHIRST—Laird of, vi. 35; vii. 242, 268, 269, 279, 293, 294,
 297, 306
 — Younger of, ix. 4, 6, 8
 — Castle of, v. 136. Siege of, vi. 47-48
- FERRERIUS, the historian, iv. 234
- FERRERS—Lord, ii. 8 n. 118, 125, 127
- FERRIBY, a priest, iii. 296
- FERRIES—Enactments regarding, iv. 253
- FEUDAL homage of Alexander III. to Edward I. King of England,
 i. 45-47
 — Possessions. Laws regarding, iii. 90-93, 100
 — Tenure. Peculiarities of, i. 44
- FIENNES—Gillem de. Castle of Roxburgh taken from, i.
 252-253
- FIERY CROSS. *See* Cross
- FIESCHI—Ottobon de, papal legate, demands a contribution in
 Scotland, i. 41
- FIFE, i. 177; ii. 16, 168, 238, 257, 294; iv. 45, 107, 117, 267, 293;
 v. 178 n. 229, 351, 352; vi. 34, 107, 108, 110, 151, 154, 175, 314;
 vii. 7, 93, 239; ix. 109
 — Malcolm, Earl of, i. 12 n.
 — Duncan, Earl of, appointed as one of the regency, i. 54. Mur-
 dered, 56
 — Duncan, Earl of, in 1292, noticed, i. 85, 90, 127, 138, 202
 — Earl of, i. 90
 — Duncan, Earl of, in 1332, noticed, ii. 14, 16. With his daughter,
 taken prisoner, 18
 — Duncan, Earl of, in 1340, ii. 212
 — Earl of, in 1346, noticed, ii. 72. Tried for treason by Edward
 III. of England, 78
 — Robert Stewart, Earl of. *See* ALBANY
 — Men of, at the battle of Falkirk, i. 146. Mentioned, iv. 274;
 vi. 27
 — Barons of, ix. 253-255
 — Assembly of, ix. 111
 — Synod of, ix. 227-229
 — Coast of, iv. 302; v. 230; vi. 46
 — Earldom of, iv. 114
 — County of, ravaged by the English army, i. 146-147. Mentioned,
 ix. 40
- FINDLATER—Laird of, ix. 153
 — Ogilvy of. *See* OGILVY
 — Castle of, vi. 266

- FINE—Loch, i. 291
 FINHAVEN, i. 234 n.
 — Castle of, iv. 89, 99; v. 351
 FINLAY, Bishop of Lismore, joins James Stewart, iii. 194, 195, 201
 FINTRY—Bishop of, absolved from excommunication, viii. 184
 — Graham of. *See* GRAHAM
 FISH—Abundance of, in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, ii. 186-187
 FISHER—John. Execution of, noticed, v. 209
 FISHING—Enactments regarding, iii. 181-182; iv. 146, 313-314
 FITZ-ALAN—Bryan, chosen regent, i. 75. Noticed, 84. Appointed governor of Scotland, 118. Receives reinforcements from Edward I. of England to assist him in subduing the Scots, 118. Noticed, 127; ii. 171
 FITZ-MARMADUKE—John, i. 244
 FITZ-WATERS—Lord, vi. 29
 FITZ-WILLIAM—Ralph, sent to subdue Scotland, i. 169
 FIVY, i. 233
 FLAMBOROUGH-HEAD, iii. 133
 FLAMMOCK, at the battle of Preston, vi. 30
 FLANDERS, i. 114. Edward I. of England, in his expedition to, takes the Scottish prisoners with him, 118. Mentioned, 133. Philip of France determines the reduction of, 168. Mentioned, 193 n. The Scots take refuge in, ii. 59. Mentioned, 130; iv. 51. Treaty with, 58; vi. 54. Mentioned, ix. 15
 — Guy, Earl of. His daughter married to Alexander, son of Alexander III. i. 48
 — Earl of, excluded from the allies of England, i. 168
 — Robert, Earl of, i. 305 n.
 — Earl of, in 1315, i. 285; ii. 23
 — Catholics of, vii. 350
 — Court of, iv. 319, 321; vii. 258
 FLECK—George, viii. 184
 FLEMING—Robert, joins Bruce, i. 200
 — Malcolm, ii. 30, 36
 — Sir David, ii. 133; iii. 45
 — Sir David, of Cumbernauld, frustrates the designs of the Duke of Albany, and murdered, iii. 132-134. Noticed, 316, 328, iv. 32
 — Sir Malcolm, of Biggar and Cumbernauld, iv. 24, 29. Executed, 31. Noticed, 54
 — Robert, iv. 54, 93
 — Lord Robert, leagues with the Boyds, iv. 172-174, 177, 246-247.
 — Lord Chamberlain, v. 102, 113, 145, 169, 250; vi. 4, 5 n. 51. Mission to France, and death of, 68-71
 — Sir Francis, vi. 19
 — Lord, vi. 336; vii. 118, 175, 178, 182, 183, 264. Castle of Dunbarton taken from, 288-290
 — of Boghall, vii. 290
 — an engineer, vii. 330
 — Lord, made lord chamberlain, viii. 185. Noticed, ix. 13, 31, 79, 171
 — Mary. One of the four Marys, vi. 45; vii. 80

- FLEMING—Lady, vii. 290
 — House of, noticed, iv. 36
- FLEMISH Privateers, i. 290
 — Fleet, ii. 262.
 — merchants in Scotland. Their defence of Berwick, i. 98; ii. 237, 239, 253, 256. Trade with Scotland, 257-258, 259, 261. Noticed, 265. Negotiation with James I. regarding, iii. 204. Trade with Scotland, iv. 181
 — Artisans in Scotland, v. 240
- FLETCHER, Dean of Peterborough, viii. 349, 355, 356
 — the comedian. His visit to Scotland, ix. 266-267
- FLODDEN—Battle of, v. 51, 54, 59-74, 80, 101, 110, 133, 139, 187.
 Note on the, 373-376
- FLOUR—Enactments regarding, iv. 313
- FODYNTON, ii. 260
- FEDERA—The, noticed, iv. 279
 — Rymer's. *See* RYMER
- FOIX—Gaston de, v. 39
- FOKART—Patrick, iv. 161
- FONTAINBLEAU, vi. 211
- FONTENAY, French Ambassador, viii. 211, 218, 334
- FOOLS—Enactment regarding the profession of, iv. 67
- FORBES—John, sixth Lord of, iv. 119 n.
 — Lord, iv. 268, 290. Revolt of, 297-300
 — The Master of, v. 140. Treason and execution of, 218-220, 221
 — Lord, in 1538. Trial of, v. 219
 — His mission to France, vi. 208
 — Duncan, vii. 143
 — Lord, vii. 264; ix. 59, 87, 146, 147, 153, 216
 — Lady, of Towie, vii. 302
 — Family of, v. 174; ix. 26
- FORD—Fortalice of, iii. 32
 — Tower of, v. 57, 68
- FORDUN, the historian, quoted, i. 3 n. Noticed, 49-50. Quoted, 50-51. Noticed, 146 n. 150. Quoted, 200, 208 n. Noticed, 231 n. 240 n. Criticized, 292 n. Noticed, 330 n.; ii. 26 n. 97 n. 126, 220-221, 222, 223, 224, 226, 228, 230, 237, 250, 299, 314, 346 n.; iii. 40-41, 103, 240 n.
 — a Goodal, noticed, ii. 121 n.
 — a Hearne, i. 183 n. Quoted, 248 n. 287 n.; ii. 49 n. Noticed, 101
- FORESTER—Sir Adam, of Corstorphine, iii. 89, 115
 — Sir John, of Corstorphine, iii. 167, 187, 192
- FORESTS, in the thirteenth and fourteenth century, described, ii. 166-170. Enactments regarding, iv. 145; v. 22
- FORFAR, i. 16; ii. 167, 169; iii. 64; v. 25
 — Laird of, iii. 65
 — Gardener at, ii. 274, 371
 — Castle of, delivered up to Edward I. of England, i. 74-75. Wallace expels the English from, 119. Taken by Bruce, 234. Mentioned, ii. 171
 — Fort of, i. 84 n.
 — Palace of, ii. 336

- FORFAR**—County of, iv. 182
FORGRUND, ii. 185
FORMAN—Andrew, v. 10
 — Bishop of Moray, v. 43, 47, 48, 80-81
FORRES, v. 25
 — Castle of, ii. 171
 — Forest of, ii. 167
 — Fort of, i. 84 n.
FORRESTER—Martyrdom of, v. 224-225
 — a dependant of Moray's, vii. 239
 — David, murdered, ix. 170, 174
FORRET—Thomas, vicar of Dollar. Martyrdom of, v. 224-225
FORSTER—Adam, iii. 76
 — Mr. Walter, iii. 77
 — Thomas. His connexion with the plot against Cardinal Beaton, v. 321-324, 326
 — Sir John, vii. 242, 263; viii. 16, 17
FORTEVIOT, ii. 11
FORTH—Firth of, mentioned, i. 23, 54, 138, 245, 325-326; ii. 10, 41, 48, 61, 88, 90, 92, 187, 188, 201, 202; iii. 21, 36, 219, 261; iv. 25, 57, 68, 79, 165, 228, 301, 302; v. 131, 281, 283, 299, 300, 303; vi. 6, 13, 22, 23, 28, 34, 44, 45, 46, 141, 153, 156-157, 314, 350; vii. 6, 175; ix. 131, 318
 — River, i. 119, 146, 176, 235 n. 274; ii. 179, 288; iii. 3, 78, 145, iv. 244, 273, 288, 299-300; v. 76; vi. 114; ix. 25, 98
FOSTER—Sir John, vi. 249; viii. 227; ix. 3, 9
 — Captain, ix. 168
FOTHERINGAY, viii. 311, 323, 324, 327, 340, 342, 346; ix. 2
 — Treaty of, iv. 228, 230, 235
FOTHERINGHAME—Sir Thomas, iv. 290
FOTHNEVYN. See **FINHAVEN**
FOUL RAID—The, iii. 162-163
FOULDEN KIRK, viii. 192, 201, 204
FOULIS—Sir John, refuses to give up the fortresses to Edward I. of England, i. 66
 — Mr. David, ix. 187, 194
FOWL—Wild. Enactments regarding, iv. 146
FOWLER—Mr. vi. 329-330
 — William, viii. 127
 — Thomas. His mission to Scotland, ix. 19-20, 21-23
 — Mr. David, ix. 139
 — Mr. William, secretary to Anne of Denmark, ix. 244 n.
FOWLIS—William, iii. 156, 166, 167, 213
FOX, Bishop of Durham, v. 2, 8
 — Dr. v. 204
FOXES—Enactments regarding, iv. 147
FOXES' Book of Martyrs, v. 178-179
FRANCE, i. 54. War between Edward I. of England and, 108, 133. Wallace supposed to have gone over to, 150. Peace between England and, 163, 166-167. League between Scotland and, 333, 335. Claimed by Edward III. of England, ii. 50-51. Assists the Scots, 56-57. Treaty with England, 107

Treaty with Scotland, iii. 8-9. Sends an army to assist the Scots against England, 27-38. Truce with England concluded, 56. Renewed peace with England and Scotland, 63. Truce with Scotland renewed, 137. Assisted in her war with England by the Scots, 164, 166. Precarious condition of, and proposed alliance with Scotland, 201-203, 231. Dispute in parliament regarding, 241-242. Marriage of Margaret Stewart to the dauphin of, 251-253. Amicable intercourse of, with Scotland, iv. 34. The Scottish princesses at the court of, 48. Mission from James II. to the court of, 53. Court of, noticed, 295, 305, 310, 319, 320-321; v. 10, 83, 164. *See* FRANCIS I. Artisans of, 240. Connexion with Scotland during the minority of Mary, 261, 263, 266, 272, 273, 281, 282, 286, 304, 351, 352; vi. 4, 5, 7, 13-15, 25. Proposal to send Mary to, 36-37, 41. Fleet from, sent for Mary, 44-45. Assists Scotland, 49, 50-51, 64, 75. Opposed by the Protestant party in Scotland, 127-128, 129; and England, 130-132, 133. Noticed, 135, 136, 137, 139. Sends assistance to Scotland, 140-141, 151-152. Alarm of Elizabeth of England regarding, 153-154, 157-158. League of, with the north of Scotland, 160. Mission from, to Scotland, 161. Influence of, on Mary of Guise, 162-165. Treaty with Scotland and England, and withdrawal of her troops from Scotland, 166-175. Intrigues at the court of, and Mary's departure from, for Scotland, 191-235. Intrigues of, regarding Mary, 247, 253, 261, 268-269. Disturbances in, 275-276. Mary's feelings for, 310-311, 320, 321, 334, 335, 351; vii. 36, 38. Disapproves of Mary's conduct after the murder of Darnley, 76, 78, 90, 91, 93, 95, 100, 101, 102, 108. Intrigues of, with regard to Scotland after the imprisonment of Mary, 114-115, 116, 118, 124. Unfavourable to Mary, 129, 131-133, 134, 139, 145, 146-147, 148. Casual notices of, 152, 156, 157, 158-159. Intrigues of, in Scotland, 177-178. Casual notices of, 183, 186, 193, 214, 231, 249, 250. Intrigues of, on the death of Moray, 257-258, 262, 267-268, 286, 287, 293, 302, 306, 306-307. Massacre of St. Bartholomew, 308-309, 313, 316, 321. Casual notices of, 328, 329, 339-340, 341, 349. Intrigues of, for the liberation of Mary, viii. 40, 114, 125. Noticed, 201. Court of, 186. Intrigues of, 194; ix. 7, 8, 11, 16-18, 20, 28, 44, 136. Court of, 275, 351

— King of, i. 44

— Dauphin of, iv. 223

FRANCIS of Valois, dauphin of Vienna, v. 31

— I. of France, v. 83, 96. Ingratitude of, towards Scotland, 103-104, 104-105, 115, 119-120, 128, 130. Treaty with, 131-132. Noticed, 133. Negotiations of the Regent Albany with, 134-136, 137, 138, 139, 144-145. Negotiations with Scotland, 151, 153, 154, 155, 158, 161, 163, 187. Noticed, 191, 196, 199. Negotiations with James V. 202, 205, 208. Noticed, 209, 211. James marries the daughter of, 212-213. His influence over James, 214-215, 217, 217-218, 222, 227-229. Noticed, 241, 243. Assists Scotland against Henry VIII. 276, 278-279, 290-291, 293-294, 297, 305, 318, 320, 321, 325-326, 333; vi. 8-9. Death of, 10

— II. of France. Proposed marriage of, with Queen Mary, vi. 37, 44-45, 46, 50. Marriage of, with Mary, 67-71. Casual notices

- of, 74, 86, 89, 90, 93, 101-102, 140, 155, 157-158, 153, 167, 168, 172, 176 n. 190 192-193, 196, 197. Death of, 198-200. Consequences of, 202-204, 205, 209, 212, 233, 243, 310, 339
- FRANCIS—Queen Mary's steward, vii. 71, 73
- FRANCISCANS, ii. 178; iii. 305
- FRANK, a soldier, assists the Earl of Moray to take Edinburgh castle, i. 254-255
- FRANKFORT, vi. 75
- FRASER—William, bishop of St. Andrews, appointed as one of the regency, i. 54. Noticed, 57. Informs Edward I. of England of affairs in Scotland, 67-68. Noticed, 69, 71
- Richard, i. 127 n.
- Simon, with the court of Edward I. of England, i. 149
- Sir Simon, defeats the army of Edward I. of England at Roslin, i. 170. His cruel treatment of Ralph de Manton, 171. Driven by Edward to take refuge in the fastnesses, 174. Resists Edward's power, 176. Terms held out to, by Edward, 177. Refuses to appear before the parliament, 178. Consents to accept the conditions of Edward, *ib.* Noticed, 200, 207 n. Seized and executed, 216-217
- Sir Alexander, i. 200, 207, 232, 240
- Alexander, ii. 12. Slain, 14
- Sir Simon, ii. 18, 20. Slain at the battle of Halidon Hill, 27-29
- James, slain, ii. 27-29
- Sir Alexander, iii. 45
- Sir Peter, of Dores, iv. 4 n.
- Red Lion, ix. 146. Slain, 150, 152
- Family of, v. 307; ix. 147
- FREDERICK II. of Germany, ii. 292-293
- III. of Germany, iv. 281
- FREE-MASONS—Origin of, ii. 330-332
- FRENCH Knight—Instance of the valour of a, i. 247-248
- Ambassador, vii. 269, 272
- Fleet, ii. 262
- Army assists Albany against the English, v. 139-144. Mentioned, 332. In Scotland, vi. 49, 64, 104-105, 106, 107, 109-110, 111, 115, 117, 119, 125, 128, 141, 142, 144, 147, 148, 152, 154-155, 156-157, 159-160, 162, 163. Departure of, 170-174, 207
- FRENDRAUGHT—Laird of, ix. 26
- FRIARS—Prædicant, or Barefooted. Deputation of, i. 28
- FRIESLAND—Duchess of, vi. 76
- FRISBY, a Franciscan, executed, iii. 305
- FROISSART, quoted, i. 229, 338-339, 344, 357-359; ii. 4, 60, 73; iii. 13, 24, 29-30, 31, 32, 38, 44 n. 50-51, 53, 58, 304; iv. 150 n.
- FUEL—Price of, in the early ages, ii. 273
- FULLHOPELAW, iii. 85
- FURBUR—Richard le, ii. 255
- GAELIC Language, ii. 303
- Race. *See* CELTIC
- GAITMILK, ii. 205
- GALA River, ii. 168

- GALBRAITH, of Culcreuch, iv. 38
 GALD—Roderic, slain, iii. 148
 Galford, ii. 82
 GALILEO, noticed, ii. 289
 GALLOWAY—Henry de Percy appointed keeper of. i. 107. Mentioned, 156. Invaded by Edward I. of England, 157, 158. Mentioned, 159, 194, 206, 222. Ravaged by Bruce, 230. Subjection of, by Edward Bruce, 235-237. Mentioned, 250, 256; ii. 74, 75, 81, 128, 171, 172, 181, 182, 188, 190, 191, 194 n. 204; iii. 41, 44; iv. 23, 33, 94, 103, 113; vii. 194
 — Thomas, of, i. 2 n.
 — Roland, Prince of, i. 237 n.
 — Fergus, Lord of, ii. 178
 — Alan, Lord of, ii. 240
 — Gilbert, Lord of, ii. 242
 — Patrick, minister of the kirk, viii. 103, 238; ix. 33, 173, 318-319
 — Alan, Lord of. *See* ALAN
 — John Baliol, Lord of. *See* BALIOL
 — Margaret Douglas, the maid of. *See* DOUGLAS
 — Bishop of, v. 167; vi. 51, 144; vii. 162, 164 n.
 — Andrew, Bishop of, vi. 4 n. 5 n.
 — Men of, i. 115. Their attack on Bruce, 223-224. Noticed, iv. 274
 — Lordship of, iv. 63, 96
 GALSTON, i. 227
 — Sir William Keith of. *See* KEITH
 GALYTHLY—Henry, i. 77
 — Patrick, the descent from which he claims the crown, i. 77.
 Withdraws his claim, 83
 GAMBOA—Don Pedro de, vi. 19, 42
 GAMELINE. *See* St. ANDREWS—Bishop of
 GAMES of the early ages, ii. 343. Enactments against, vi. 64
 GAUNT—John of. *See* LANCASTER
 GAVESTON—Piers, i. 230, 241, 244, 245, 253
 GAWAN AND GOLOGRAS—Romance of, noticed, ii. 300, 307 n.
 GAWDY, Sergeant-at-Law, viii. 311
 GAWIN, a carpenter, slain, v. 116
 GARDINER—Bishop, vi. 186
 GARELOCH, v. 121
 GARENCIERES—Eugene de, Lord of, assists the Scots, ii. 57, 84-85
 GARIOCH, v. 174
 — Earldom of, ii. 195; iv. 240
 GARNTULLY—Laird of, ix. 164
 GARTALUNANE, iv. 300
 GARTER—Order of the, v. 205; ix. 44-45
 GARVYACH, i. 174; iii. 66, 148
 GASCONY, i. 163; ii. 277
 GASGOW—Forest of, ii. 167
 GASK, ii. 12

- GASKLUNE, iii. 65
 GATES—Sir Henry, vii. 250, 260
 GATHELUS, the fabulous, mentioned, i. 7
 GEDEWARTH—Fort of, i. 84 n.
 GELLAND, ii. 205
 GELT—River, vii. 263
 GENERAL ASSEMBLY held, vi. 249-250, 347; vii. 119, 135-136, 233-234; ix. 63, 191, 229-232, 232-233, 238, 240
 GENEVA—Knox at, vi. 76, 80, 83, 124. Mentioned, 133, 143; viii. 22; ix. 275
 GENOESE traders, ii. 259, 261
 GERMAN soldiers, vi. 47, 48
 GERMANY, vi. 141, 197-198; viii. 202
 — Emperor of, favourable to Queen Mary, viii. 43
 GERVAS, noticed, ii. 329, 345 n.
 GEST OF ARTHURE—Romance of, ii. 306
 GESTE OF THE BRUTE—Romance of, ii. 306
 GHENT—Magistrate of, ii. 23
 GIBRALTAR, ii. 5 n.
 GIBSON, a vassal of the Stewart, ii. 35
 — Murdoch, iv. 22
 GICHT—Gordon of. *See* GORDON
 GIFFORD—Sir Robert, ii. 104
 — of Sheriffhall—Treason of, iv. 245, 246
 — Gilbert, a seminary priest, viii. 260. His treachery, 270. Noticed, 272, 273, 284
 — Hugh. *See* YESTER
 GIGHA—The king of Norway at, i. 25, 26, 27
 — Maclane of. *See* MACLANE
 GIL—John, iii. 137
 GILDEFORD—John de, i. 84 n.
 GILGREWER—Allan, ii. 214-215
 GILL—John, iii. 156
 GILLECOLMMACMELG, ii. 214
 GILLECOSTENTIN, ii. 214
 GILLEPATRIC, ii. 214
 GILLES—The. *See* GILLIES HILL
 GILLESCOP, a Celtic chief, ii. 326
 GILLESERFMAC, ii. 214
 GILLESPIE, a minister, viii. 103
 GILLIES HILL, i. 262
 GILLSLAND, i. 245, 317; ii. 21
 GILMERSLAND, ii. 180
 GILMORYS, mentioned, i. 27 n.
 GILP—Loch, iii. 153
 GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS, ii. 308, 309
 GLAMIS—Lord, iv. 105
 GLAMMIS, v. 235
 — Lord, iv. 192, 218, 246-247, 263, 268, 288, 290, 293; v. 115, 220. Trial of, 220-221. Noticed, 308; vi. 336; vii. 93, 255, 265, 295; viii. 27, 29, 109-110, 154, 159

- GLAMMIS**—Master of, viii. 109-110. Repairs to Ireland, 159. Noticed, 162, 165, 167, 173. Declared guilty of high treason, 177. Noticed, 188, 213, 230, 233. His return to Scotland and restoration to power, 236, 242. Noticed, ix. 13, 25, 55, 79, 84, 98, 101, 102, 107, 108, 132, 153, 169, 171, 174, 184
- Lady, v. 184 n. Conspiracy and death of, 220 n. 220-221. Note on the conspiracy of, 368-373
- The tutory of, viii. 184
- GLASGOW**, i. 201; ii. 41, 75, 194 n. 249, 250, 253; iv. 101; v. 140, 226, 305; vi. 151, 155, 175, 352; vii. 3, 57, 58, 63-65, 176-177, 179, 288. Conference at, 225, 228. Mentioned, viii. 95, 103; ix. 48, 67
- Archbishop of, iv. 311; v. 14
- Archbishop of, Chancellor, v. 269, 271
- Gavin, Archbishop of, vi. 5 n.
- Bishop of, refuses to affix his seal, i. 12. Mentioned, 14, 19. Sent to treat with the King of England, 57. Mentioned, 86 n.; ii. 152, 167, 228; iii. 76, 160, 167, 245; iv. 10, 18, 137, 170, 178, 184-185, 305, 309; v. 10; vi. 176 n.; viii. 53, 62, 71, 91-92, 95, 97, 105-107, 119, 184, 186, 200, 285, 316
- Wishart, Bishop of. *See* WISHART
- Dean of, slain at the battle of Flodden, v. 67
- Castle of, v. 100; vii. 270
- Cross of, iv. 99
- See of, i. 214
- University of, founded, iv. 99. Mentioned, v. 9; vi. 2
- GLASTONBURY**—Church of, ii. 327
- GLEDSTANES**—Mr. John, ix. 234, 239
- GLENBRERET**, iii. 65 n.
- GLENBRIERACHAN**, iii. 65 n.
- GLENCAIRN**—Lord Kilmaurs, Earl of, joins James III. against the rebellious nobles, iv. 268, 272. Slain, 277
- Earl of, slain at the battle of Flodden, v. 67
- Earl of, in 1515, noticed, v. 81, 100, 150-151, 152, 156, 167. Taken prisoner at Solway Moss, 250. His bond with Henry VIII., and return to Scotland, 254-303. His renewed exertions in the cause of Henry, 303-306. Wavers between the two parties, 310, 311-313, 319. Joins in the plot against Cardinal Beaton, 321-324. Assists the English party, 326-327, 328, 329-331, 336. Approves of the Reformation, 338-339, 340, 342, 343. Noticed, 350; vi. 3, 5 n. Again intrigues with England, 16-17, 37-38. Noticed, 79, 82, 84. Remonstrates with Mary of Guise, 95-96. Joins the army of the Protestants, 104, 106, 107, 122 n. 142, 144, 151, 159, 162, 163, 190, 191, 195, 328, 336, 348, 356. Rebels against Mary, vii. 5-6. Sanctions the murder of Riccio, 23-24. Noticed, 86, 92. Assists the party against Mary, 108. Destroys the chapel of Holyrood, 119. His connexion with the secret council, 136, 139, 140, 164 n. 177, 226, 247 n. 255, 265, 297
- Master of, v. 217
- Earl of, in 1577. Casual notices of, viii. 29, 56, 87, 105, 137, 184; ix. 84, 176
- GLENDINNING**—Sir Adam, iii. 45

- GLENDINNING—Sir Simon, iii. 141
 GLENDONANE—Sir Simon, iv. 85
 GLENDOWART, v. 19
 GLENDOWER—Owen. Rebellion of, iii. 89, 110, 119-120, 122, 129
 GLENELG, v. 230
 GLENFALLOCH, iv. 293
 GLENGARRIE—Alexander of, v. 231 n.
 GLENLIVAT—Battle of, ix. 148-151, 153, 161, 163
 GLENLYON, iv. 293
 GLENORCHANE, iv. 114
 GLENS—Territory of, iv. 106 n.
 GLENTRUEL, i. 226
 GLENURCHY—Campbell of. *See* CAMPBELL
 GLENURQUHART, iv. 293
 GLORAT—Stirling of. *See* STIRLING
 GLOUCESTER—Earl of, in 1254, sent to the Scottish court, i. 10.
 His success there, 11
 — Gilbert, Earl of, supports Bruce, i. 55. Incurs the resentment
 of Edward I. of England, 56 n.
 — Earl of, in 1298, attends the meeting at York, i. 134. Sent to
 treat with the Governor of Stirling castle, 182. Noticed, 197.
 — Ralph Monthermer, Earl of, defeated by Bruce, i. 228-229
 — Gilbert de Clare, Earl of, i. 241, 244, 245
 — Earl of, in 1314, i. 265. Commands at the battle of Bannock-
 burn, 269-271. Slain at, 273-274. Honour done to his remains, 277
 — Duke of, regent of England, agrees to the departure of James
 I. iii. 167. Noticed, 299 n. 306; iv. 8
 — Duke of, in 1448, iv. 54
 — Duke of. *See* RICHARD III.
 GODESCHALCO, Ambassador, v. 205
 GODFREY, of Bulloign, ii. 342
 GODSCROFT—Hume of. *See* HUME
 GOLD—Import of, ii. 256. Enactments regarding, iii. 182-183
 GOLDEN FLEECE—Order of the, v. 205
 GOLDING—Ralph, ii. 22
 GOLORAN OF GALLOWAY,—Romance of, ii. 300
 GOODMAN—Christopher, vi. 144, 175. His letter to Cecil, 186
 Noticed, 253
 GORDON—William, i. 42 n.
 — Sir Adam, i. 321
 — Sir John. His skirmish with the English borderers, iii. 13-14
 — Sir Adam de. Incident regarding, and death of, at the battle of
 Homildon, iii. 113-114
 — Sir Roger, slain, iii. 114
 — Alexander de Seton, Lord of, iii. 166, 167
 — Lord, iv. 8, 192
 — of Letterfury, v. 50
 — Sir John. Rebellion and execution of, vi. 264-267
 — Lord, in 1562, his connexion with the rebellion of Huntley, vi.
 264-267
 — Adam, vi. 267
 — Sir John, of Lochinvar, vii. 196-197, 279

- GORDON—Adam, of Auchendown, his exploits in the cause of Mary, vii. 301-302, 306, 335, 339, 350; viii. 7
 — a Jesuit, ix. 14
 — Sir Patrick, of Auchendown. Treason of, ix. 44, 69, 74, 87, 111, 113, 121, 144. At the battle of Glenlivet, and slain, 148-150, 151
 — of Buckie, ix. 59
 — Mr. James, ix. 123
 — William, of Strathdon, ix. 123
 — of Abergeldie, ix. 148
 — of Gicht, ix. 148. Slain, 151
 — Mr. James, a Jesuit, ix. 166, 232, 259
 — Father, ix. 167
 — of Gicht, ix. 234.
 — Lady Catherine, wife of Perkin Warbeck, iv. 324, 329, 330
 — Lady Jane, Countess of Bothwell. *See* BOTHWELL
 — House of, ix. 56-57, 147-153
 GORGES—Thomas, viii. 296
 GORM—Donald. Treason of, iv. 225, 228
 — John Stewart, of Athole. *See* STEWART
 GOSFORDE, iv. 113
 GOTHIC Race and Language, noticed, ii. 302-304, 307, 317, 344.
 Architecture, 327-333
 GOURLAY—Norman. Martyrdom of, v. 206-207
 GOWER, the poet, iii. 171; v. 10
 GOWRIE, ii. 185
 — first Earl of. *See* RUTHVEN
 — James, second Earl of, ix. 272
 — John, third Earl of, ix. 114, 118. Ancestry of, 271-272. Early education of, 272-273. His residence on the continent, 273-275. At the court of England, 275-279. Effects of the intrigues there on, 279-281. His arrival in Scotland, and intercourse with James VI., 281-284. Opposes James in parliament, 285, 286-287, 288. His temptations to conspiracy, 289-290. The plan of his plot against James, 290-292. His accomplices, 292-294. Letters of his accomplices, 295-305. Succeeds in decoying the king into his house, 305-315. His death, 316. Feelings with regard to the conspiracy, and death of, 317-324, 327, 327-328
 — Countess of, viii. 204; ix. 89, 272-273
 — House of. *See* RUTHVEN
 — Conspiracy, ix. 271-324
 — Castle of, ix. 291
 — House, mentioned in connexion with the Gowrie plot, ix. 291, 294, 295, 306, 308-318
 GOWRY, ii. 16, 200
 GRAHAM—Sir Patrick, refuses to give up the fortresses to Edward I. of England, i. 66
 — Patrick de, receives a grant from Edward I. of England, i. 86 n.
 Is slain at the taking of Dunbar, 101
 — Sir John, of Abercorn, joins Wallace, i. 138
 — David de. Terms held out to by Edward I. of England, i. 177
 — Sir Patrick de, in 1320, i. 322-324

- GRAHAM—John de, slain, ii. 29
 — Sir Patrick de, in 1338. His success in jousting, ii. 54
 — Sir John. His intrepidity at the battle of Durham, ii. 70-71
 — Sir Patrick, of Kincardine, iii. 76, 255, 256
 — Sir William, iii. 141
 — Sir Robert, imprisoned, iii. 190. His conspiracy, and murder of James I. 255-267. Executed, 269-270. Casual notices of, 272. iv. 2, 28 n. 39
 — Lord, iv. 105, 121
 — Patrick, Bishop of St. Andrews, iv. 173
 — Patrick, Bishop of Brechin. His attempts to reform the church, and persecution of, iv. 199-201, 224
 — Lord, in 1488, joins James III. against the rebellious barons, iv. 272-274, 291
 — Master of, slain, vi. 28
 — John, of Peartree, viii. 205
 — Mr. John, ix. 45
 — Richard, a sorcerer, ix. 50-53, 99
 — of Fintry, his seizure, ix. 69; and execution, 74-75
 — of Morphy, ix. 76 n.
 — of Balgone, ix. 317
 — Malise, Earl of Strathern. *See* STRATHERN
 — Euphemia, iv. 27
 — Family of, iii. 110, 256-257; viii. 205
- GRAHAMS—Country of the, ix. 196
- GRAIN—Culture of, in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, ii. 180-182. Price of, in the early ages, 271-272. Enactments regarding, iv. 68
- GRAMPIANS—The, i. 232; ii. 202; iii. 215
- GRANADA, ii. 4
- GRANGE—Kirkaldy of. *See* KIRKALDY
- GRANT—The Laird of, in 1493, iv. 316
 — Laird of, in 1589, ix. 26, 55, 60
 — Family of, ix. 146
- GRANTON, iii. 205
 — Craig, v. 301
- GRAY—Sir Andrew, i. 240
 — Sir Alexander, ii. 24
 — Sir Patrick, iii. 64-65
 — Sir Thomas, iii. 84-85
 — Lord, iv. 61, 85, 105
 — Sir Patrick, in 1451. His mission to Douglas castle, iv. 80-82. Noticed, 85, 87
 — Lord, in 1482. Rebellion of, iv. 230, 232, 240-241, 242, 274. Casual notices of, 276, 290, 293
 — Lord, in 1542, v. 250, 307-308
 — Patrick, Lord, vi. 11 n. 16, 35, 37-38, 336; vii. 93, 264, 339
 — Master of, viii. 161, 197. His treachery, 198-200, 211. His mission to England, 213-217. His proposals from the king and Arran, 214, 222. Noticed, 229-240, 332, 336-337. Merited punishment of, ix. 11-12, 16-17. Noticed, 82

- GRAY—James. Outrage committed by, ix. 82-83
 — Captain Andrew, ix. 148, 149
- GRAEME, of Fintry, viii. 154
- GREAME—Arthur, vii. 281
 — Richies George, vii. 281
- GREAT HARRY—The, a ship, v. 41
- GREAT MICHAEL—The, a ship, described, v. 34, 44. Mentioned, 49, 51
- GREEK FIRE, used at the siege of Stirling castle, i. 181
- GREENLAW—John, iii. 118-119
- GREENWICH, iv. 305; v. 280; vii. 40; ix. 2, 156, 177
- GREGOR—Clan, ix. 146
- GREGORY XIII.—Letter of Queen Mary to, viii. 42
 — A tool of Walsingham's, viii. 260
- GRESOLLES, a French knight, v. 135, 145, 150
- GREY—Robert de, i. 84 n.
 — Sir Thomas, ii. 85
 — Sir Thomas, in 1388, iii. 45, 320, 321-324
 — Lord, of Wilton, at the battle of Pinky, vi. 19, 22-23, 28-31. Noticed, 37 n. 38, 40. Invades Scotland, 42-43, 159, 162, 249
 — Lord, viii. 311
 — Lady Catherine, ix. 358
- GREYFRIARS, vi. 77
 — Church of, at Edinburgh, iv. 207
 — Cemetery of, viii. 122
- GREYHOUNDS—Trade of, ii. 255-256
- GREY-STEIL—Romance of, ix. 303 n.
- GREYSTOCK—Castle of, vii. 263
- GRIMANI, papal legate, v. 279, 290, 293
- GRUAMACH—Donald, of Sleat, v. 231 n.
- GUARD—King's Body. First appearance of, iv. 97-98
- GUELDRES—Duke of, iii. 287; iv. 53, 58, 203
 — Charles D'Egmont, Duke of, v. 28. Death of, 30-31, 42, 53
 — Duchy of, iv. 203; v. 28
- GUESCLIN—Constable de, iii. 7
- GUEVARA—John, ix. 264-265, 325
- GUIDO, son of the Earl of Warwick, attends the meeting at York, i. 134
- GUIENNE—Expedition of Henry III. of England, to, i. 10. Mentioned, v. 47
- GUISE—Duke of, v. 264, 266-267. Intrigues of, with Mary of Guise, vi. 50, 52, 57. Farther intrigues of, 71-72. Casual notices of, 157, 212, 234, 247. Death of, 275-276. *See* GUISE—House of.
 — Cardinal of, vi. 234. *See* GUISE—House of
 — Duke of, in 1579, viii. 53, 85, 93, 97, 141, 154, 216. Death of, ix. 20, 23
 — Duchess of, vii. 134
 — House of, v. 218, 222. The Catholic party in Scotland appeal to, 261. Noticed, vi. 10. Influence of, in Scotland, 60, 64, 66. Intrigues of, regarding the marriage of Mary, 69-71. Against Elizabeth of England, 73, 74. Undue Influence of, in Scotland,

- 93, 95, 126, 131, 165, 166. Noticed, 192, 194-195. Intrigue against the Protestants, 196-199. Casual notices of, 200, 204, 205, 210, 215, 220, 243. Conciliate between Mary and Elizabeth, 247, 249. Mary's affection for, 268-269. Noticed, 270, 273. Faction of, 275, 319. Casual notices of, vii. 50; viii. 60, 71, 97, 186, 197, 246; ix. 8
- GUNPOWDER TREASON, ix. 355
- GUN'S GREEN, ix. 302, 304
- GUTHRIE—David, of Kincauldram, iv. 161
- GUTHRY—Laird of, iii. 65
- GUY Bishop of Soissons, i. 242
- Earl of Flanders. *See* FLANDERS
- GYSBORNE—Church of, burnt by the English, i. 131

H

- HACO, King of Norway, i. 20. Determined to protect his vassals, 22-23. Invades Scotland, 23-24. Dispute with John the island chief, 25. Subdues some of the island chiefs, 25-26. Assisted by Roderick a pirate chief, 27. Receives proposals from the Irish Ostmen, *ib.* Treats with Alexander III. 28-29. Despatches his fleet to Loch Long, 30. Encounters a storm, 31-32. Assists his men against the Scots, 32. His fleet destroyed, 33-34. His army routed, 34. A truce granted to him, 36. Wishes to assist the Ostmen, 36-37; but opposed by his army, 37. Returns to Orkney, 37-38. His death, 38. Fatal mistake of, 39. Casual notices of, 39, 40, 44; ii. 259, 274, 319, 364
- a Norse baron, slain, i. 35
- HADDEN RIG, v. 245
- HADDINGTON—Tournament held near, i. 2. Mentioned, ii. 32. Destroyed by Edward III. 91-92. Mentioned, 234, 249, 253, 276, 325; iii. 20, 240; iv. 117, 235. Burnt, v. 303. Mentioned, vi. 40, 42, 44, 46-47, 48; vii. 105; ix. 6
- County of, i. 217 n.
- Seal of, iv. 105
- HAIG, of Bemerside, i. 207 n.
- HAILES, v. 346
- Hepburn, Earl of Bothwell, Lord, iv. 230. Rebellion of, 265, 266, 274. Casual notices of, 287, 288, 292, 293, 296. Increasing power of, 297-298. Noticed, 305, 308, 320; v. 10, 20. Slain at the battle of Flodden, 63-67
- Lord. Remarks of, on Fordun, i. 3 n. Inaccuracy of, 13 n. 17 n. Errors of, 41 n. 141 n. 148 n. 150 n. Omission of, 178 n. Errors of, 188 n. 193, 198 n. 210 n. 217 n. 221 n. 236 n. 240 n. Omission of, 245 n. Errors of, 250 n. 283 n. Omission of, 287 n. Criticised, 304 n. 324 n. Noticed, 330 n. 353 n.; ii. 9 n. 16 n. 26 n. 60 n. Errors of, 381, 194 n. Noticed, 287 n. Error of, 344 n. Noticed, 108 n. Quoted, 219

- HAILES—Castle of, iii. 86; iv. 226; vi. 21
- HAINAULT—John of, i. 337, 348
 — Troops of, ii. 260
- HALIBURTON—Henry de, sent to occupy the town of Berwick, i. 125. Noticed, 185 n.
 — Ralph de, employed by Edward I. of England to seize Wallace, i. 184-185
 — Sir William de, ii. 133
 — Sir John, iii. 45
 — William, iii. 163
 — Sir Walter, of Dirleton, iii. 248, 249
 — Lord, iv. 192
 — Provost of Dundee. *See* DUNDEE
 — Family of, iii. 109
- HALIDON HILL—Battle of, ii. 27-30. Casual notices of, 32, 35, 37, 366. Note on, 382-385
- HALL—Thomas, a physician, ii. 276
 — Thomas, assists in the murder of James I. iii. 260, 266, 267. Executed, 270
 — Sir John, assists in the murder of James I. iii. 260, 266, 267
 — John, vii. 290
 — Chronicle of, noticed, iii. 293
 — minister of the kirk, ix. 321
- HAMAR—Gilbert, Bishop of, i. 28 n.
- HAMPSHIRE, i. 203
- HAMPTON COURT, vii. 217
- HAMILTON, vi. 142; vii. 175-176, 179
 — Sir James, of Cadyow, Lord, iv. 33, 39, 45, 88, 91, 95. Deserts the cause of Douglas, 101-102. Noticed, 105, 155, 170, 172-173, 177. Marries the sister of James III., 193-194
 — Lord, Earl of Arran, Duke of Chastelherault, iv. 290; v. 16, 24, 30. Imprisoned by Henry VII., 32-33. Mismanages the Scottish fleet, 50-51, 83-84 n. Returns to Scotland, 75. Noticed, 81. Leagues with England against the regent, Albany, 95-96. Rebellion of, 100-101. Casual notices of, 105, 108-109, 113. Disputes the government of the country with the Earl of Angus, 115-119, 121. Noticed, 135. Supported by the queen-mother against Angus, 148-163. Joins the party of Angus, 166. Defeats the Earl of Lennox, and consequence of that event to him, 170-173. Casual notices of, 182, 189, 229, 232, 256. Favours the Reformation, and chosen regent, 258-261, 269. Subdues the Catholic party, 267-268, 271. Refuses to submit to Henry VIII., 271. Coalition with Cardinal Beaton, 273, 275-277. Proposals from the opposite parties to, 278, 282, 283, 285-286. Joins the party of Beaton, and abjures Protestantism, 286-289, 291, 293-295. Endeavours to support the government against Henry VIII 296, 299; and the English army, 300-303, 305. Opposed by the nobles and the queen-mother, 306-307, 310-311. Coalition with the queen, 311, 312. Opposes the English party, 313, 314, 315, 318-321, 326, 331, 332. Bribed by the cardinal, 333, 335. Renewed exertions against Henry, 335, 336-337. Opposed to the Reforma-

- tion, 338, 339-340. Disapproves of the persecution of Wishart, 344, 346, 349. Endeavours to restore order, vi. 3-9, 11-12. Takes the castle of St. Andrews, 12-15. Intrigues of the nobles against, 16-18. Makes preparations to repel the English army, 18-20. Defeated at the battle of Pinky, 20-34. Advised by the queen-dowager, 36-37, 39. His cruelty to the rebel lords, 40. Noticed, 41, 42. Treaty with England, 49-50. Intrigues of the queen-mother to wrest the regency from, 50-53. Government of, 54-55. Deprived of the regency, 55-58. Noticed, 61. Opposes Mary of Guise, 66-67. Casual notices of, 101, 106, 120, 123-124, 125. The Protestants endeavour to make him join in the revolt against Mary of Guise, 132-134, 136, 139-140, 142, 143-144. Admonished by Knox, 149-150. Noticed, 151. At Glasgow, 155. Treaty with England, 158-159. Noticed, 160, 163-164, 171, 178. Intimidates his brother, 183. Casual notices of, 190, 201, 207. Views of, with regard to Mary, 208. Casual notices of, 247, 252-253. Accused by his son of treason, and leniency of Mary towards, 255-257, 258. Noticed, 264, 323. Displeased at the proposed marriage of Mary with Darnley, 327-332. Noticed, 336. Rebels against Mary, vii. 5-6. Noticed, 65-66. Takes the side of Mary against the confederates, 117. Noticed, 136. His title to the throne kept in view, 138, 141. Noticed, 178, 205. Endeavours to support the cause of Mary, and imprisoned, 224-228, 244, 253. Casual notices of, 263, 268, 271, 296, 335, 338; viii. 19, 44, 157
- HAMILTON—Sir Patrick, v. 15, 32-33, 118
- Sir James, the bastard of Arran, v. 116, 171-172. Act of revenge on, 173-174. Noticed, 189, 198, 200 n. 212. Treason and execution of, 231-234. Noticed, 235
- of Finnart, v. 118
- Sir Patrick of Kincavil, v. 177
- Patrick, Abbot of Ferne. Martyrdom of, v. 176-179. Brother and sister of, mentioned, 206. Noticed, 232, 295, 348
- James, of Kincavil, sheriff of Linlithgow, v. 232
- Sir William, of Sanquhar, v. 270, 280; vi. 4 n. 5 n.
- Abbot of Paisley, v. 273, 288, 294
- of Stenhouse, v. 302. Slain, vi. 49
- James, vi. 7 n.
- Archbishop of St. Andrews. Counsels of, vi. 26, 53, 56. Admonishes the Protestant party, 86, 87, 108. Noticed, 109. Intimidated by his brother, 183. Casual notices of, 189, 207, 252, 258, 278, 280; vii. 55. Joins the plot against Darnley, 67. Noticed, 71, 90. Supports the cause of Mary against the confederate nobles, 117-118. Treacherous intentions of, toward Mary, 140-144. Joins Moray, 161. Noticed, 181. Forfeited, 194. Casual notices of, 226, 234-235, 243, 251, 253. Executed, 290-291, 298; viii. 45
- Abbot of Kilwinning, vi. 53, 252-253, 255
- James, of Bothwellhaugh. His murder of Moray, vii. 250-253; viii. 19, 45, 58
- Arthur, viii. 45
- Lord Claud, joins Mary, vii. 175, 179. Forfeited, 194, 296.

- His connexion with the murder of Lennox, 296-299. Noticed, viii. 44, 45, 46, 52, 157, 162, 175, 230, 233, 248, 268, 269, 332-333; ix. 6, 11, 17, 18 n. 51, 171, 191
- HAMILTON—Lord John, viii. 157, 162, 230, 233; ix. 84
- Lord, ix. 31, 33, 36. Incident between, and James VI. 41. Noticed, 79, 159. Refuses to be a leader of the kirk, 220-222
- Mr. Thomas, Lord-advocate, ix. 185, 217, 220
- The house of, iv. 75; v. 117, 205, 212, 273, 284; vi. 124, 253; vii. 45. Support the cause of Mary against the confederate nobles, 111, 117-118, 121, 122, 124. Treacherous intentions of, toward Mary, 132, 138, 140-144, 150, 156, 159, 161. Noticed, 172, 174. Assists Mary against Moray, 178-181, 192, 224, 250. Takes arms after the murder of Moray, 253, 256, 257, 259, 260-261, 263-264, 270, 279, 295, 298, 335, 338. Noticed, viii. 19-20, 44. Coalition against, 45-47. Casual notices of, 50, 58, 93, 175, 189, 200, 213, 241. Destruction of, by Morton, 366-368. Casual notices of, ix. 62, 79, 169, 170
- Castle of, vi. 140
- Palace of, vii. 270-271
- HAMYLL—William de, ii. 336-337
- HANSE TOWNS—Early connexion between Scotland and the, iv. 337-343
- HARBOTTLE—Castle of, i. 306
- HARDELSTON—Sir Richard, iv. 319
- HARDENBURGH, i. 151
- HARDYNG'S CHRONICLE, noticed, iii. 294, 304, 307
- HARLAW, vii. 242, 246
- Battle of, iii. 149-152, 237. Noticed, ix. 151
- HARLOW, a reformer, vi. 76
- HARRIES, v. 230
- HARRINGTON—Sir John, taken prisoner, iv. 55-56
- HARRIS—Sir Herbert, iii. 252
- Macleod of. *See* MACLEOD
- HARTCLA—Sir Andrew, i. 324. *See* EARL OF CARLISLE
- HARTFIELD, iii. 120
- HARTLEPOOL, i. 249, 285
- HASTINGS—David de, i. 2 n. Incites the people against the Bissets, 3
- John de, competitor for the crown, i. 72. Acknowledges Edward I. of England as lord-paramount, 72-73. The descent from which he claims the crown, 78. Claims a part of the kingdom, 83
- Sir John, i. 218
- Lord, ii. 69; iii. 128, 314
- HATFIELD, ix. 336, 343
- HATTON—Laird of, vii. 40
- Sir Christopher, viii. 299, 311, 326, 345
- HAUPILE—Hugh, ii. 56-57
- HAW—John of, iv. 301 n.
- HAWICK burnt, iii. 163. Mentioned, vi. 259; vii. 246
- Church of, ii. 64

- HAWKING in the early ages, ii. 339-340
- HAWTHORNDEN, ii. 55
- HAY—Gilbert de, i. 12 n.
- John of Tullyboll, ii. 169
- of Errol, family of, iii. 5; iv. 36
- Sir Thomas, iii. 76
- William, or Gilbert, of Errol, iii. 173, 190, 191
- Thomas, of Yester, iii. 190
- Lord, iv. 263
- Bishop of Ross, v. 206
- of Yester, vi. 4 n.
- Mary's Master of Requests. His mission to England, vi. 342-343. Noticed, vii. 51
- John, of Tallow, assists in the murder of Darnley, vii. 67. Trial of, 159-161, 169-171
- Lord, in 1571, vii. 295
- Andrew, viii. 95-96, 105, 169
- Constable of Scotland. *See* ERROL—Earl of
- HAYE—Gilbert de la, of Errol, i. 200, 207, 209, 223, 231
- Hugh de la, i. 200, 207
- David de la, slain, ii. 72
- John de. Revolt of, ii. 141
- Nicholas de la, i. 127 n.
- HAYEL—John de, ii. 277
- HAYLES—Abbot of, iii. 319
- HAYWARD, the historian, noticed, iii. 293; vi. 20
- HEARNE, the antiquary, noticed, i. 230 n.; iii. 325, 326 n.
- HEBRIDES—The, i. 28, 37, 40; iii. 153, 237; iv. 166. Annexed to the crown, v. 235
- Kings of, invaded, i. 22
- HECTOR, a doctor, ii. 276
- HEGHAM—Roger de, ii. 261
- HELSEY—Sir James de, iii. 115
- HEMINGFORD—Walter, the historian, quoted, i. 71, 122 n. Noticed, 124, 125. Quoted, 128. Noticed, 141 n. Quoted, 191-192, 195 n. Criticised, 198 n. Error of, 230 n. His account of the Schiltron, 376-377. Noticed, ii. 26 n.
- HEMINGIUS, ix. 33
- HENDERSON—Professor, noticed, 58 n.
- Andrew, his connexion with the Gowrie plot, ix. 305-306, 307, 308-309, 310-315
- HENNAGE—Mr. vii. 130
- HENRISONS—The, iv. 322
- HENRY I. of England, ii. 238, 356, 358, 360
- II. of England, ii. 195, 219, 221, 238, 242, 283, 309, 344, 355-356, 357, 358
- III. of England. First approaches towards the reduction of Scotland during the reign of, i. 2. Inflamed against Alexander II. by Walter Bisset, 3-4. Determines on an Invasion, 4. Proceeds with his army to Newcastle, *ib.* Treaty of peace, 5. Waves the demand of homage from Alexander, *ib.* Agrees that his

- daughter is to marry the son of the King of Scotland, 5. Writes to the pope to interdict the coronation of Alexander III. 6. Resolves to visit the Holy Land, 7. Marries his daughter to Alexander III. *ib.* Present with his queen at the marriage, 7-8. Tries to deceive Alexander into rendering fealty for his kingdom of Scotland, 8. Adopts measures which displease the Scottish people, 9-10. Sends ministers to the Scottish court, 10-11. Goes with an army to Scotland, 11. Is received by Alexander at Roxburgh castle, 12. Assumes the title of counsellor to Alexander, 13. Returns to England, *ib.* Prohibits the return of Gamelin to Britain, 14. Renews to Alexander a grant of Huntingdon, *ib.* Desirous that Alexander and his queen should visit London, 18. Interposes between Alexander and Haco, king of Norway, 20. Noticed, 41. Attempts to levy tithes in Scotland, 42. His death, 43. His character, 43-54. Casual notices of, 160; *ii.* 196, 222, 287, 301, 325, 357, 358; *iii.* 227
- HENRY IV. of England, supplants Richard II. on the throne, *iii.* 79-81. Assumes the title of lord-superior of Scotland, and invades the country, 85-89. His impolitic mandate after the battle of Homildon, 116. Conspiracy of the Percies against, 117-122. Encourages peace with Scotland, 124-125, 126. Conspiracy against, defeated, 128, 130. Takes James I. prisoner, 133. His amicable intentions regarding Scotland, 140. His death, 154. Casual notices of, 157, 161, 171, 183 *n.* 186, 244, 246, 279, 281. Noticed in connexion with Richard II. of England, 279-330
- V. of England. Valour of, at the battle of Shrewsbury, *iii.* 121. Ascends the throne, and inclined to keep peace with Scotland, 154-155, 157, 161. His war with France, 164, 166. His death, 167. Casual notices of, 172, 185, 186, 202, 244, 291, 302, 304. Noticed in connexion with Richard II. of England, 319-330. Noticed, *iv.* 7; *v.* 38.
- VI. of England. Casual notices of, *iii.* 167, 236-237, 241; *iv.* 7, 52, 71, 72, 76, 80, 108, 111, 122, 133. His treaties with James II. 134-136. Defeated by the Yorkists, 137-138. Noticed, 148-149, 157-158. Takes refuge in Scotland, 163, 164. Purchases the services of the Earl of Angus, 166, 167. His gratitude for his reception in Scotland, 169-170. Noticed, 170, 182, 198, 212
- VII. of England, *iii.* 299 *n.* 311. Intrigues of, *iv.* 253-255. Treaty with Scotland, 255. Noticed, 256. Negotiations with Scotland, 261. Noticed, 262, 265. Sides with the rebellious Scottish barons, 266, 279, 288-289, 301-302, 304. Conspiracy of, against James IV. 304-305, 308, 310. James IV. supports the plot of Perkin Warbeck against, 318-330. His truce with Scotland, *v.* 1-2, 8. Negotiations of, regarding the marriage of his daughter with James IV. 10-12, 13, 24, 27. Jealousy of, regarding James, 32-33. Death of, 33, 42, 52. Noticed, *vi.* 245
- VIII. of England, *v.* 27. His treaty with James IV. 33-34. Noticed, 38-39. Disputes with James IV. 40-54, 73, 74. Noticed, 77. Treaty with Scotland, 79. Intrigues of, with Scotland, 80, 82-83, 84-95. Treaty with Scotland, 96-97. Again interferes with Scotland, 97-105, 113, 115, 119-128. Declares war against

- Scotland, 120-131. Negotiations with, 132-134. Intrigues regarding Scotland, 135-164, 172, 176, 179 n. 182 n. 185, 186-188. Treaty with James, v. 191. Casual notices of, *ib.* n. 195 n. 196-197. Again intrigues against Scotland, 199-202. His negotiation with James, 204-205, 208-209. Intrigues against James, 210, 211-212, 213-214, 214-216, 218, 220. Noticed, 218 n. Discontent amongst his Catholic subjects, 222-223. Negotiations with James, 227-229, 241-242. Noticed, 237, 239. Enraged at James, and declares war against him, 242-246. His negotiations with Scotland, to procure a marriage between Queen Mary and his son, 253-295. Sends his army into Scotland, 296-297, 299-303. Assisted by Glencairn and Lennox, 303-306, 306 n. 307, 308-310. Hostilities towards Scotland, 310-318. Attempts to negotiate with Scotland, 318-321. Plots the murder of Cardinal Beaton, 321-324. Renewed hostilities against Scotland, 326-338. His intrigues against Scotland, 338-339; and the cardinal, 343, 350-352, 356; *vi.* 1-2. Negotiations with Scotland, 5, 6-9. Death of, 10, 11. Casual notices of 11, 17, 19, 75, 123, 128, 137, 231, 320. Note on the cruelty and impolicy of, towards Scotland, 393-394. Casual notices of, *ix.* 16, 62, 73, 157
- HENRY, Prince of Scotland. His descendents claim the crown, *i.* 77
- of Transtamarre, *ii.* 144
 - Prince, son of David I. *ii.* 190, 194, 218, 361, 364
 - II. of France, supports the cause of Scotland against England, *vi.* 10, 14-15. Approves of a marriage between Queen Mary and the dauphin, 37, 44. Stipulates with England in favour of Scotland, 49. Negotiates with Mary of Guise, 50-53, 57, 60. Noticed, 63. Induces Mary of Guise to assist him against England, 66. Negotiations regarding the marriage of Mary with the dauphin, 67-71. Truce with England, 73, 74. Noticed, 75. Proposals of, to Mary of Guise, 93-94. Noticed, 102. Power of, in Scotland, opposed by the Congregation, 107-108, 109. His mission to Scotland, and death of, 125-126. Noticed, 233
 - III. of France, *viii.* 15. His efforts in favour of Mary, 331. Noticed, *ix.* 8, 11, 45
 - IV. of France, *ix.* 114, 124, 186, 351, 353, 358. Letters from Elizabeth to, 370-371, 373-374
 - son of James VI. *ix.* 130, 136. Christening of, 138-141. Casual notices of, 142, 145, 158, 159, 160, 168, 171-172, 181, 186, 188, 261-263, 349, 361
- HENSHALL'S HISTORY noticed, *ii.* 175 n.
- HEPBURN—Sir Patrick, and his two sons, *iii.* 44-45
- Sir Patrick, of Hailes, slain in a skirmish with the English, *iii.* 109
 - Adam, of Hailes, *iii.* 190, 251; *iv.* 47 n.
 - Patrick, of Hailes. Lawless conduct of, *iv.* 47. Noticed, 93
 - Adam, Master of Hailes, *iv.* 176
 - Prior of St. Andrews, takes the see of St. Andrews by force, *v.* 80-81

- HEPBURN—Captain, vi. 274
 — of Whitsum, vi. 326
 — John, of Bolton, assists in the murder of Darnley, vii. 67.
 Seized, 161. Executed, 169-171
 — of Riccarton, vii. 175, 177, 186, 205
 — Family of, iii. 109; iv. 215, 287, 288
- HERALDIC blazoning in the early ages, ii. 361
- HERBERT—Chancellor, ii. 203
 — Lord, noticed, v. 303
- HEREFORD—Earl of, i. 16
 — Earl of, in 1293, demands additional rights for the nobility, i. 132-133. Attends the meeting at York, 134. At the battle of Falkirk, 144. Returns to England, 148
 — Earl of, in 1306, i. 214, 218, 243, 265. Commands at the battle of Bannockburn, 269-270. Noticed, 278
 — Earl of, in 1321. Treason and death of, i. 324
 — Earl of, in 1327, i. 340
- HERIOT, a vassal of the Stewart, ii. 35
 — the reformer, vi. 175
- HERLOVER, i. 23
- HERMANDSTON—Lord of, iii. 132
- HERMITAGE—Castle of, ii. 53, 64-65, 82; iv. 226, 308; vi. 16; vii. 47-49; ix. 164
- HERMOLD, of Norway, v. 14
- HERON, an Englishman, v. 42, 52
 — Sir William, iii. 170
 — Sir William, in 1512, v. 42, 57
 — Sir John, viii. 16, 18
 — Lady, v. 57
 — Family of, iv. 325
- HERRIES—Sir Robert, of Terregles, iii. 191
 — of Terregles hanged by Douglas, iv. 78. Noticed, 79, 85
 — Lord, vii. 86, 93, 99. Supports the cause of Mary, 118, 121, 127, 132. Noticed, 161, 172, 175. Accompanies Mary to England, 182, 183, 190, 191, 192, 196, 204, 217, 220. Supports Mary's cause in Scotland, and imprisoned, 225-228. Casual notices of, 243, 256, 264, 268, 269. Takes arms against Lennox, 279-281, 293
 — Lord, in 1577, viii. 29, 87, 110, 113-115, 333; ix. 31-32
 — Dr. Hugh, ix. 309, 315-316
- HERTFORD—Duke of Somerset, Earl of, v. 245, 297 n. 299, 300 n. Commands the English army in Scotland, 300-303, 304. Noticed, 319, 321, 323, 324 n. Invades Scotland, 327-332. Noticed, 334, 335. His hostilities towards Scotland, vi. 11-13, 16-18. Invades Scotland, 18-22; and gains the battle of Pinkie, 22-35. Withdraws from Scotland, 36, 37. Noticed, 38. His manifesto to the governor of, 41-42. Noticed, 43, 45, 46. Again invades Scotland, 46-49. Obligated to abandon his designs on Scotland, 49-50
 — Castle of, ii. 113
- HETUN—Manor of, ii. 208
- HEWISON—John, minister of Cambuslang, viii. 208

- HEXHAM, ii. 69; vii. 242
 — Battle of, iv. 170
 — Monastery of, burnt by the Scots, i. 99
 — Interesting incident in the monastery of, i. 129-130
- HIEGATE PLOT, vii. 64
- HIGHLAND SOLDIERS at the battle of Pinkie, vi. 27, 28, 32, 33.
 Mentioned, ix. 144. Irregular warfare of, 151-152. Refuse to bear arms against the Irish, 328. Mentioned, 338, 340
- HIGHLANDS—Unruly condition of, in the reign of James I., iii. 198, 213-215. Overthrow of the power of the chiefs, 215-220. Enactments regarding the properties in, 224. State of, in 1420, 339-340. Visited by James IV., iv. 315-318; v. 3, 17. Enactments regarding, 19-20. Disturbances in, 174-176. Visited by James V., 229-231. Disturbances in, 307; vi. 61-62; ix. 161-164, 249-255
- HISLOP, sheriff of Lanark. His revenge on Wallace, i. 110
- HOBY—Sir Edward, viii. 193, 201, 213
- HODDOM—Castle of, vii. 281
- HOLDER, a pirate, iii. 145
- HOLLAND—Treaty with, iv. 58. Mentioned, viii. 266
 — Florence, Earl of, competitor for the crown, i. 72. Acknowledges Edward I. of England as lord-paramount of Scotland, 72-73. The descent from which he claims the crown, 77. Withdraws his claim, 83
 — Count of, i. 285; ii. 219
 — John of, iii. 292
 — Artisans of, v. 240
- HOLSTEIN—Duke of. His visit to Scotland, ix. 249-250
- HOLT, the Jesuit, seized, viii. 138. Noticed, 182, 234, 245
- HOLY ISLAND, iv. 169; v. 142, 264; vi. 139
- HOLY LAND—The, i. 7. *See* PALESTINE
- HOLYBUSH—John. *See* SACROBOSCO
- HOLYROOD, ii. 137. Murder of Riccio, and imprisonment of Mary in, vii. 28. Mentioned, 65, 67, 69, 79-81, 97, 113, 255, 348; ix. 26, 96, 115, 175, 191, 224, 283, 360
 — Abbot of, iii. 76-77; iv. 137, 255; ix. 140
 — Abbots of, ii. 206
 — Monks of, ii. 168
 — Abbey of, iii. 20, 35, 88, 108, 134, 219; iv. 5, 59, 189; v. 16, 28, 206, 285; vi. 34, 65, 356
 — Chapel of, vii. 71. Destroyed, 119
 — Palace of, iv. 57; v. 148, 160; vi. 58, 90, 148, 178, 236, 242, 297; viii. 30, 50, 124; ix. 13, 33, 56, 89-91, 98, 100, 218, 252, 259
- HOLYWELL HAUGH—Assemblage at, i. 72
- HOME—Sir Alexander, of Douglas, iii. 115
 — Sir Alexander, iv. 93
 — George, of Polwarth, iv. 220
 — Lord, iv. 287
 — Lord-chamberlain, defeated by the English, v. 54-55. At the battle of Flodden, 63, 66. Casual notices of, 74, 75-76, 76, 77, 81, 83. Sides with the English party against the regent Albany, 86, 97. Tried and executed, 101-102. Casual notices of, 104, 107, 119

- HOME—Sir George, v. 55. Executed, 101-102. Noticed, 119
 — Earl of, at the battle of Flodden, v. 63, 66. Noticed, 74
 — of Wedderburn, heads the plot against De La Bastie, v. 107-109. Casual notices of, 116, 118, 125, 169, 193; vi. 43
 — John, v. 107 n.
 — Patrick, v. 107 n.
 — Lord, v. 245, 246, 283; vi. 51; vii. 244; ix. 31-32, 296, 298, 301, 303, 304
 — of Ayton, v. 250
 — Family of, iv. 328; v. 107-109, 123 n. 191; vi. 127
 — Castle of, v. 91, 109; vii. 269
 HOMILDON HILL—Battle of, iii. 111-115. Mentioned, 116, 117, 118, 119, 126, 131, 132, 138, 154, 246
 HOMMIL, executed, iv. 234
 HONORIUS IV., Pope—Bull of, i. 42. Noticed, ii. 286
 HORSES, numerous in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, ii. 182-184. Breed of, noticed, v. 240
 HORSLEY—Roger, i. 304
 HORTON, v. 331
 — William de, sent on a secret mission into Scotland, i. 18. Meets with opposition, *ib.* Noticed, ii. 222 n.
 HOTSPUR—Henry Percy. *See* PERCY
 HOUARD'S French Laws noticed, ii. 249 n. 251
 HOUSES in the early ages, ii. 326-327
 HOWEDEN, the historian, noticed, ii. 195, 355, 358
 HOWARD—Sir Edward. Expedition of, against the Bartons, v. 40-41. Noticed, 58
 — Lord Thomas, v. 40-41. At the battle of Flodden, 58-66. Noticed, 73
 — Sir Edmund, v. 63
 — Lord William, v. 205, 208; vi. 73, vii. 208
 — Lord Henry, ix. 334. Sycophancy of, to James VI. 342-345. Noticed, 349
 — Lord Admiral, viii. 341, 345; ix. 355, 356, 358
 — House of, viii. 317
 HOWSTON—Patrick, iii. 168
 HUBERT, iii. 261
 HUCHEON of the Awle Ryall, ii. 306-307
 HUDSON, favourite of James VI. ix. 62-63
 HUGH, a chaplain, taken by the English at the battle of Methven, i. 207-208
 — Bishop of St. Andrews, ii. 283-285
 HUGUENOTS—The, vi. 126, 147, 261, 315
 HULL, iii. 139
 — Edward, iii. 323, 324 n.
 HULLE, a villain, ii. 109
 HUMBER—River, i. 330; ii. 9, 308
 HUME—Sir David, iv. 93
 — Lord, in 1482, iv. 230
 — Master of, iv. 266. Rebellion of, 274
 — Patrick, of Fast-castle, iv. 292

- HUME**—Alexander, of Hume, chamberlain, iv. 293, 296, 298
 — Lord, in 1547. His skirmish with the English, vi. 22-23, 66.
 Casual notices of, 247, 332, 336, 351; vii. 86, 93. Assists the confederates against Mary, 105-107, 124, 128, 131, 140, 164 n 172, 177, 179, 181. Joins Mary's cause, 264, 344
 — Master of, vi. 23
 — John, vii. 252
 — Captain, vii. 289
 — Sir James, viii. 1
 — of Manderston, viii. 70
 — David, of Manderston, slain, ix. 52, 165. Noticed, 293
 — Lord, in 1582, viii. 110, 137, 231; ix. 13, 25, 69, 79, 83, 84, 98, 100, 102. Favoured by James VI. 107, 108-109, 114, 128-129. His skirmish with Bothwell, 130-132. Becomes a Protestant, 138. Casual notices of, 159, 164, 169, 171, 174
 — David, a minister of the kirk, viii. 219
 — Sir George, of Primrose Know, ix. 68, 69, 76, 84, 100, 101, 102, 107, 145
 — William, ix. 76, 165
 — Alexander, provost of Edinburgh. *See* EDINBURGH
 — of Godscroft, noticed, ii. 5 n. 82 n.; v. 318 n.
 — the historian, quoted, i. 208 n. Criticized, 258, 343 n. Noticed, vi. 105 n.
 — Lady, ix. 123
 — Family of, quarrel with Albany, iv. 215-217. Dispute with James III. 263, 287. Noticed, viii. 54
 — Castle of, iv. 117, 226; v. 331; vi. 35, 48; vii. 5
- HUNGARY**—Queen of, v. 196
- HUNSDON**—Lord, vi. 303; vii. 238, 256-257, 259-261, 263, 303-304, viii. 70-71, 73, 73-74, 75, 76, 77-78, 78, 154, 190. His conference with Arran, 191-203. Noticed, 212, 345; ix. 4, 17-18, 91, 92, 110, 359
- HUNTER**—Martyrdom of, v. 298
- HUNTERCOMBE**—Walter, competitor for the crown, i. 72. Acknowledges Edward I. of England as lord-paramount of Scotland, 72-73
- HUNTING**, in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, ii. 333-340.
 In the fifteenth century, iv. 314
- HUNTINGDON**—Grant of the honour of, to Alexander III. i. 14, 19. Mentioned, vii. 197.
 — David, Earl of, i. 55-56. His descendants claim the crown, 78. Casual notices of, 78, 79, 83, 189; ii. 194-195, 208, 346. Seal of, 360. Anecdote of, 361. Noticed, 362; iv. 31 n.
 — Earl of, in 1398, executed, iii. 294-296
 — Earl of, in 1568, vii. 213, 237, 323
 — Lord, viii. 16, 17, 18, 75
 — Earldom of, i. 46 n.
- HUNTLEY**, ix. 233
 — Alexander Seaton of Gordon, Earl of, assists the justiciar of Arbroath against the Master of Crawford, iv. 49-51. Defeats Crawford, 88-89. Ravages Moray, 90-91. Casual notices of, 98, 105, 120, 138, 149, 153, 204, 210, 220, 263. Joins James III.

- against the rebellious barons, 267, 268, 274-275, 290, 294. Casual notices of, 305, 316, 324; v. 18, 26, 28, 50. Slain at the battle of Flodden, 62-67
- HUNTLEY**—Alexander, Earl of, iv. 119 n.
- Master of. Revolt of, iv. 299-300
- Earl of, in 1513, v. 73, 76, 82, 105, 135, 140, 145-146, 212. Accuses the Master of Forbes of treason, 219. Casual notices of, 229, 245, 246, 259, 265. Endeavours to oppose the party of Henry VIII. 267-268, 283, 285, 302, 306 n. Casual notices of, 307, 319, 325 n. 327 n. 329, 331, 333, 337; vi. 4, 5 n. 5, 13 n. At the battle of Pinkie, 24-25, 27, 31. Noticed, 38, 51, 53 n. Treatment of, by Mary of Guise, 60, 62-63. Casual notices of, 66-67, 125, 142. Joins the Protestants, 160-161, 162. Casual notices of, 162, 163, 190, 204-205, 207. Suspected by Mary, 216-217. Intrigues with the Guises, 246-247. Noticed, 258. Rebellion and death of, 263-268. Noticed, 269; ix. 56
- Earl of, in 1565. Assists Mary, vii. 31, 38-39. Joins the plot Against Darnley, 51-54, 67, 69. Joins the party of Bothwell, 71, 73, 75, 82, 83, 85, 86, 88, 89, 100. Deserts Mary's cause, and difficult situation of, with regard to the murder of Darnley, 104-105, 111. Returns to the support of Mary, 118, 121, 124. His treachery to Mary, 141, 143-144, 161. Noticed, 164 n. His connexion with the murder of Darnley, 167, 170. Noticed, 172, 177. Takes arms in the cause of Mary, 192, 193-194. Noticed, 202. Endeavours to support Mary's cause in Scotland against Moray, 224-228, 256; and against England, 263-264, 278, 279, 280, 284, 296. His connexion with the murder of Lennox, 296-299. Noticed, 301, 335, 336. Joins Morton, 338, 341.
- Earl of, in 1582, viii. 99, 110, 136, 146, 149, 182, 184, 200, 245, 333
- George, Earl of, heads the Catholic faction, ix. 9-10, 11, 14, 17-20, 21, 23-24. Imprisoned, 24-25. Rebellion of, and again imprisoned, 25-27. Casual notices of, 36, 39, 41, 44, 55, 56. His revenge on the Earl of Moray, 57-61. Favoured by James VI. 62, 63. His connexion with the Spanish Blanks, 67-75, 79, 87. Casual notices of, 98, 102, 105-106, 106. Again received into favour by James, 108-111. Excommunicated by the kirk, 111-113. Proposed trial of, 115-119. Act of oblivion granted by James to, 119-127. Renewed treason of, 128, 129. Rigorous measures pursued against, 131, 132-133, 136, 137, 141, 142-144; and battle of Glenlivet, 144-156. Raises disturbances in the north, 161-164. Driven to the Continent, 165-167, 168, 169. Noticed, 171, 181. Proposed restoration of, 200-205, 215. Becomes Protestant, 232-235, 243. Noticed, 252, 259, 350. Letters connected with the rebellion of, 367-369
- Countess of, vi. 264
- Countess of, in 1593, ix. 75, 107-108, 137-138, 169, 201, 232, 245-246
- Earls of, vi. 61
- House of, ix. 62, 350
- HUSE**—Giles de la, ii. 57
- HUSSITES**, iv. 9

- HUTCHINSON'S "History of Durham," quoted, i. 249-250 n.
274 n.
HUTTON HALL, ix. 18, 30

I

- IAN MHOR—Clan, v. 111, 195
ICKHAM—Peter de, noticed, iii. 293-294
IDA, ii. 317
ILA—Water of, iii. 65
ILDA, daughter of King William the Lion, i. 77
INCH—The, vi. 207; vii. 78
INCHAFFRAY—Abbot of, slain at the battle of Flodden, v. 67
— Lord, ix. 309
— Maurice, Abbot of. *See* MAURICE
— Monks of, ii. 213
INCHBELLY—Bridge of, iv. 60
INCHCOLM, iii. 219; vi. 34
— Walter Bower, Abbot of. *See* BOWER
INCHCONNEL—Castle of, v. 18
INCHKEITH, vi. 48
INCHMAHOME—Monastery of, vi. 36, 41
INCHMARTIN, ii. 195
— Sir David of, i. 200, 207. Suffers death in the cause of Bruce,
217
INCHMURDACH, ii. 119
INCHMURIN—Island of, iii. 201 n.
INCHMURRIN, ix. 103
INGELRAM DE COUCI, i. 1 n. *See* COUCI
INGLEWOOD FOREST, i. 128
INGLIS—Alexander, Bishop of Dunkeld, iv. 252
— Sir James, v. 56, 82
— Sir James, Abbot of Culross, murdered, v. 197
INNERBERVIE, ii. 62, 195
INNERKEP, iv. 106
— Castle of, i. 226
INNERMARKIE—Laird of, ix. 151
INNERMEITH—Laird of, iv. 290
— Lord, vi. 4 n. 93; vii. 264; ix. 31
INNERPEFFER—Forest of, ii. 167
INNERWICK—Laird of, vii. 181
— Men of, ii. 180
— Castle of, vi. 21
INNES, of Innes, iv. 268, 290
INNISGAIL, v. 18
INNOCENT IV. His grant to Henry III. of England, i. 9-10
INNS—Enactments regarding, iii. 211-212
INVERDRUMMYN, ii. 215
INVERESK, v. 344; vi. 23-24, 26

- INVERKEITHEN—Richard, Bishop of Dunkeld, i. 12 n.
- INVERKEITHING, i. 50; ii. 248, 254;
- INVERLOCHY, v. 307
- Battle of, iii. 237
- INVERNAIRN—Fort of, i. 84 n.
- INVERNESS, ii. 3, 46, 184 n. 188, 238, 239, 241, 248, 326; iii. 148, 214, 215, 218; iv. 114; v. 3, 18, 19-20; vi. 61, 263; ix. 39, 154
- County of, iv. 210, 294; vi. 62
- Castle of, ii. 171; iv. 74-75, 166; vi. 265
- Fort of, i. 84 n
- Forest of, ii. 167
- Lordship of, iv. 114
- INVERUGY—Laird of, iv. 294
- INVERURY—Bruce defeats Comyn at, i. 232. Battle of, mentioned, 233 n. Mentioned, iii. 149, 151
- INVERAVON—Castle of, iv. 101
- IRELAND—Bruce takes refuge near the coast of, i. 212. Mentioned, 222. Condition of, noticed, 280. Mentioned, 285. Invaded by Edward Bruce, 286-289. Casual mention of, 293, 296, 297. The cause of Perkin Warbeck supported by, iv. 319, 320, 322-323. Interference of James IV. with, v. 46, 50. Crown of, offered to James V. 243-244. Assists Henry VIII. against Scotland, 329, 336, 337. Revolt of, noticed, vi. 52. Casual mention of, 131, 153; vii. 186, 350. Rebellion in, in 1587, ix. 9-10, 16, 20, 124, 157, 175-180, 186, 189-190, 236, 252-253, 289, 328, 338, 339-340, 341
- Musical instruments of, ii. 309
- Robert de Vere, Duke of, iii. 128
- Dr., favourite of James III., iv. 214, 220
- IRISH, prohibited to trade with Scotland, ii. 257. Enactments regarding trade with, iii. 210-211
- Soldiers, v. 331
- Ambassador from, in 1560, vi. 397-398
- Osmen. *See* OSTMEN
- IRVINE—Percy meets the Scottish forces at, i. 115. The capitulation at, noticed, 116, 117, 118, 122. Edward I. of England at, 157. Mentioned, 193
- IRVING—Sir Alexander, of Drum, slain at the battle of Harlaw, iii. 149-151
- IRVINGS of Drum—The, iii. 150
- ISOBEL, daughter of Henry, Earl of Athole, i. 2 n.
- ISABELLA, daughter of King William the Lion, i. 77
- daughter of David, Earl of Huntingdon, i. 78, 82, 189; iv. 31 n.
- daughter of Ingeram de Umfraville, given as hostage to Edward I. of England, i. 102
- widow of John, King of England, i. 190 n.
- queen of Edward II. of England, i. 259, 313-314, 335-336, 354, 356
- wife of the Bruce, i. 362
- daughter of Robert II., iii. 2
- queen of Richard II. of England, iii. 129, 295, 312, 315
- daughter of James I., iii. 275. Marriage of, iv. 34. Noticed, 57 n.

- ISABELLA, of Spain, v. 2
 — Countess of Buchan. *See* BUCHAN
- ISLA—Haco, King of Norway, levies a contribution on, i. 37. Mentioned, 37; iv. 166; v. 17 n.; ix. 251-252
 — Mac Ian Vor, Donald Balloch, Lord of, ravages the western coast, iv. 106-108. Noticed, 158. Intrigues with England, 164, 165-166
 — John of, iv. 106 n.
 — Alexander of, v. 195, 196
 — Angus, Lord of. *See* ANGUS
 — John de, Lord of the Isles. *See* ROSS—Earl of
- ISLAY—Isle of, ix. 176
- ISLES—The Western, subdued by Bruce, i. 290-291. Subjugation of, noticed, ii. 223. Casual mention of, 239, 258, 274; iii. 81-82, 213. Rebellion in, 237-239. Casual mention of, iv. 120, 133, 158, 164, 186, 187, 317, 324; v. 144; vi. 175. Rebellion in, in 1502, 17-20, 23-24, 26-27, 28, 36, 44, 109-112, 194-196. Visited by James V. 229-231. Rebellion in, in 1544, 307, 328-329, 337-338. Casual mention of, ix. 9-10, 16, 20, 157, 191. Assistance from, courted by Elizabeth and Ireland, 175-181, 249-251. Disturbances in, and attempts to colonize, 251-255, 260
 — Angus, son of Donald, the Lord of, and Alexander his son join the Earl of Carrick, i. 56
 — Donald, Lord of the, iii. 81, 280, 281, 286, 329
 — Donald, Lord of the, in 1410. Rebellion of, iii. 146-152. Vanquished, 153
 — Alexander of the, Earl of Ross, seized and admonished by James I., iii. 216-217. Again rebels, 217-218. Delivers himself up to James, and pardoned, 219. Noticed, 235, 237. Leagues against James II. 51-52
 — Brother of Donald, Lord of the, iii. 283-284
 — The bishop of the, slain at the battle of Flodden, v. 67. Noticed, 74
 — Donald of the. *See* DONALD
 — John Earl of Ross, Lord of the. *See* ROSS
 — John of the. *See* JOHN
 — Ranald of the. *See* RANALD
 — Margaret, wife of Donald, Lord of the, iii. 146
 — Lords of the, i. 235 n.; iii. 5
 — Men of the, i. 262, 328; ii. 191-192; vi. 27
- ITALIAN SOLDIERS, v. 327, 331
- ITALY, v. 27, 29. Court of, vi. 65-66, 198

J

- JAMES I.—Casual notices of, ii. 199, 314; iii. 101. Protected from his uncle Albany, 125-126. Proposal to send him to France, 131-

132. Seized on the passage, and taken prisoner to London, 132-134. Casual notices of, 135, 136, 137, 138. Respect paid to, in his captivity, 141. Casual notices of, 154, 157, 158. Negotiations for the ransom of, defeated by Albany, 159-161, 162. Accompanies Henry V. to France, 166. Negotiations for his release, 167-168. His marriage, and return to Scotland, 169-170. The advantages of his captivity in England, 171-172. Coronation of, 172-173. Commences to reform the government, and convokes his parliament, 173-186. Extirpates the family of Albany, 186-195. Reasons for his severity to them, 200-201. Negotiations with France, 201-202. Favours the clergy, 203. Objects to the levying of the income tax, 206. His friendly relation with other nations, 212-213. Subdues the Highland chieftains, 213-219. Anecdotes regarding, 220-221. Cause of his numerous parliaments, 221-222. Treaty with France, 231-232. Treaty with England, 236-237. Subdues the northern chiefs, 237-240. Supports the clergy against the reformers, 244. His determined subjugation of the nobles, 245-251. Enraged at the breach of peace by the English, 251-253. His hasty retreat from Roxburgh, 254. Conspiracy against, and murder of, 255-267. His character and government, 270-274. His personal appearance and family, 274-275. Casual notices of, 281, 283 n. 316-318, 324, 325-326. Note on the treaty for the relief of, 337-338. Casual notices of, iv. 1-4, 5, 6, 9, 35, 37, 39, 42, 44, 45 n. 46, 51, 57 n. 60, 66, 107, 120, 134, 145, 147, 150, 237, 251, 324; v. 103, 197, 240, 252; vi. 101

JAMES II. noticed, ii. 59. Birth of, iii. 236, 260. Noticed, 275, 287; iv. 1. Carried to Edinburgh and crowned, 4-5. Plots of Crichton and Livingston to secure the person of, 9-15, 18-22. Relationship of the sixth Earl of Douglas to, 27-28. His friendship for the Douglasses, 30-31. Treasonable designs of the nobles against, 37-38. Power of the nobles over, 40. Danger to his person from the nobles, 43-44. Letters of, noticed, 47 n. Begins to guard himself against the faction of Douglas, 52-53. Affianced to Mary of Gueldres, 53. Preparation for, and solemnization of his marriage, 56-59. Puts down the faction of the Livingstons, 59-61. Renews the treaties with foreign nations, 61. Holds a parliament, 61-70. Renews the truce with England, 70-71. His endeavours to keep down the power of the Douglasses, 71-77, 79-81. Invites Douglas to Stirling and murders him, 82-87. Endeavours to put down the rest of the faction, 88-90. Subdues the ninth Earl of Douglas, 91-94. His treaty with Douglas, 95-97. His interview with and pardon of the Earl of Crawford, 98-99. Defeats and outlaws the Douglasses, 101-105. Insolence of the English court to, 108-111. Assembles the parliament, 111-119. His protection of some noble ladies, 119-120. Disputes with the King of Norway, 120-121. Truce with England, 121. His favour for the Earl of Angus, 122-123. Patronizes the clergy, 130. Takes possession of the earldom of Mar, 131-132. Reinstates the Earl of Ross, 132-133. Treaties with foreign nations, 133-134. Treaties with Henry VI. and skirmishes on the Border, 134-136. Takes up the cause of Henry, 137-138. Assembles the parliament, 138-148. Invades

- England in the cause of Henry, and killed, 148-151. Character of, 151-154. His personal appearance, and family, 154-155. Casual notices of, 156, 157, 162, 164, 171, 184, 186, 189, 193, 194, 253. Extract from a MS. of the reign of, 345. Noticed, v. 95.
- JAMES III.**—Birth of, iv. 93. Noticed, 134. Sent for by the army at his father's death, 151. Noticed, 155. Crowned, 156-157. First parliament of, 158-159. Proposed marriage of, 162. Truce with Edward IV., 170. Endeavours of the Boyds to subjugate, 171-174. Seized by the Boyds, 176-178. His partiality for the Boyds, 182. Treaty with the King of Norway, regarding his marriage, 183-188. His marriage with Margaret of Norway, 189. Crushes the faction of the Boyds, 189-194. Education and character of, 194-195. State of Europe, 195-196. Parliament held, 196-198. Persecution of Bishop Graham by, 200-201. His negotiation with foreign courts, 201-204. Endeavours to promote order, 204-206. Treaty with England regarding the marriage of the prince, 206-209. Character of, and state of Europe in the commencement of the reign of, 210-215. Influenced against his brother by his favourites, 215-217. Parliament held by, 217-218. Subdues the rebellion of his brother Albany, 218-219. Mission from Louis XI. to, 220-221. Treatment of his brother Mar, 221-223. Breaks the treaty with England, 223-225. Parliament held by, 226-227. Attempts a war with England, 227-228. Attempts to dethrone, and imprisonment of, 229-238. Governed by Albany, 238-240. Freed from the thralldom of Albany, 242-246. Treaty with France, 246-247. Subdues the faction of Albany and Douglas, 247-249. Treaty with Richard III., 249-250. Treason among the nobles, 250-252. Parliament held by, 252-253. Plots against, 254-255. Truce with England, 255. Death of his queen, and intended second marriage of, 255-256. Improved character of, and treatment of the rebel lords, 256-258. His son gained over to the cause of the rebels, 258-259. Parliament held, 259-261. Negotiations with England, 261-262. Energetic conduct of, regarding the rebels, and ecclesiastical privileges, 262-264. Rebellion breaks out anew, 264-266. Rises in arms against the rebels, 266-269. Treats with them, 268-271. Again takes the field against the rebels, 272-276. Murder of, 276-277. Character and government of, 278-279. State of the nobility in the reign of, 279-282. Partiality for the arts and sciences, 282-284. Family of, and personal appearance of, 284-285, 286, 287. Casual notices of, 291, 292, 294, 296, 297, 298, 300. Note on the revolt of the nobility against, in 1482, 346-349. Inventory of the jewels and money of, 349-357. Casual notices of, v. 31, 75, 248; ix. 130
- IV. ii. 314. Birth of, noticed, iv. 206. Betrothment of, 206-209, 210, 220, 223. Casual notices of, 229, 249-250, 252, 261. Joins the rebellious nobles against his father, 258-259, 262, 265, 268, 269-271, 277-278. Noticed, 284. Reason of his taking up arms against his father, 286-287. Coronation of, 287-288. Embassy to England, 288. His love of pleasure indulged by the nobles, 289, 290. Truce with England, 290. First parliament of, 290-296. His energetic defeat of Lennox and his party, 298-300. Encour-

- ages maritime pursuits, 300-301, 304. English conspiracy against, 304-305. Parliament held, 305-306. His remorse for the conspiracy against his father, 306-309. Secret designs of Henry VII. of England against, 310. Parliament held, 310-315. Visits the Highlands, 315-318. Supports the cause of Perkin Warbeck, 318-330. Treaty with England, v. 1-2. Visits the Highlands, 3. Favour of the nobility for, 3-4. His interest in naval affairs, 4-6. Energy of, in the administration of justice, 6-7. Instance of the fiery temper of, 7-8. Negotiations regarding his marriage with Margaret of England, 10-12. Death of his mistress, 12-13. Assists the King of Denmark, 14. His marriage with Margaret of England, 14-16. Subdues the rebels in the Highlands and Borders, 17-27. Parliament held, 19-23. Foreign negotiations, 27-29. Birth of a prince, 28-29. Proves the stability of his government, 29-30. Negotiations with Louis XII. 30-32. His love of amusement, 32. Dispute with Henry VII. 32-33. His improvement of the navy, 34-36. Encourages the art of printing, 36-37. His follies, 37-38. His friendship for Louis XII. 38-40. Disputes with Henry VIII. and takes the cause of Louis XII. 40-53. Declares war against England, 53-56. Obstinacy of, at the battle of Flodden, 56-66. Death of, 66-69. Character and family of, 69-70. Casual notices of, 71-72, 73, 74-75, 83 n. 84, 94, 104, 106, 109, 109-110, 133, 205; vi. 61, 320 n.
- JAMES V.** ii. 202. Birth of, v. 45, 70. Coronation of, 72-73. Intrigues of Henry VIII. regarding, 82-83. Dispute regarding the custody of, 86-90, 95, 105-106, 121. Custody of, during his majority, 131, 132, 133, 145. Placed on the throne, 148-150. Description of, 155 n. Kept in custody by the Earl of Angus, 166-173, 179-180. Makes his escape from the Douglasses, 180-184. Character of, 185-186. Punishment of the Douglasses, and policy with regard to Henry VIII. 186-191. Punishes the unruly Borderers, 191-193. Restores order in the Isles, 195-196. Foreign negotiations, 196-197. His determination to have the laws kept, 197-198. Institutes the College of Justice, 198-199. Disputes of, with Henry, 200-204. Entertained by the Earl of Athole, 203. Honours from foreign courts, 205. Bravery and rashness of, 205-206. Proposals of marriage to, *ib.* Persecutes the reformers, 206-207. Stands by the church of Rome, 208-210. Proposed marriage of, 210. Parliament held by, 210-211. Visits France, and marries the daughter of Francis, 211-214. Gives his support to the Catholic church, 214-217. Death of his first wife, and marriage with Mary of Guise, 217-218. Persecutes the reformers, 222-226. Amicable negotiations with Henry, 227-229. Visits the Highlands and Isles, 229-231. Conspiracy against, and alarm of, 231-234. Holds a parliament, and prepares his army, 234-238. His feelings with regard to the clergy, 238-239. Domestic misfortunes, and encouragement to the arts, 240-241. Negotiations with Henry, 241-246. His nobles refuse to fight with England, 246-250. Despair, and death of, 250-252. Character and family of, 252. Noticed, 253. State of affairs at the

death of, 253-259. Forged will of, 259-260. Influence of the clergy over, 260-261. Casual notices of, 276, 301 n. 341; vi. 67, 210, 268, 320 n.; vii. 122

JAMES VI.—Birth of, vii. 39-40. Noticed, 47 n. 50. Baptism of, 54-56. Noticed, 57. A confederacy of the nobles formed to protect him, 86-95, 99-137. Coronation of, 138-140. Disputes regarding his right to the crown during the life of his mother, 141-350. Proposals to send him into England, 259, 282. His first speech in parliament, 296. Stipulations with England regarding, 323. Killigrew's interview with, viii. 8-9, 24. Begins to take an interest in the government, 23-24. Supersedes Morton, and assumes the government, 27-28. A council of twelve appointed, 29-30. His person recovered by Morton's friends, 31-34. Attends a parliament at Stirling, 35-37. Project to carry him off to the Continent, 42, 46. Requests the General Assembly to abstain from debating on the policy of the kirk, 48-49. Partiality for Esmé Stewart, 49-53. His poverty, 53-55. Designs against him charged against Morton and Lenuox, 55-58. Receives the ambassador Bowes, 59-62. Threatened with loss of the English succession, 65-66, 66, 72. Conspiracy to seize and take him to England, 77-78. Memorial by his mother as to his title to the English throne, 88-90. Formation of the "Association," 90, 91. Lectured by the ministers, 93-95, 96, 97-98, 100, 103-105, 107. Noticed, 108, 117, 123. His religious sentiments, 129. Noticed, 134, 135. His secret interview with the English ambassador, 143, 144. His repugnance to the "Association," 148. Throws himself into St. Andrews, 149. Recovers his freedom, *ib.* Vindicates the memory of Lennox, 150. His dissension with the leaders of the kirk, 152. Sends a secret messenger to Elizabeth, 164. Sends an army to Stirling, 168. Takes possession of Stirling, *ib.* His resolution to maintain Episcopacy in Scotland, 176. Noticed, *ib.* His answer to Davison, 183, 193, 200. His proposal to Graham of Peartree, 206. Noticed, 213, 223, 224-226, 239-241. Forgives the banished lords, 242. His league with Elizabeth, 249, 250. His efforts in behalf of Mary, 332-338. Letter of, to Mary, 371-372. Letter from Lennox to, 386-387. Note on his recovery of his liberty, in 1583, 388-389. His feelings towards England on the execution of Mary, ix. 3-10. His embassies to foreign courts, 11. Attains his majority, and endeavours to reconcile the feuds of the barons, 12-13. Encourages the plots against Elizabeth, 13-14. Finally assists Elizabeth, and promised a reward, 17-20. Elizabeth withdraws her promise, 20-21. Description of his court, and trying situation of, with regard to the nobles, 21-22. Subdues the rebellious nobles, 23-27. His marriage with Ann of Denmark, 27-34. Tranquil state of the country on his return from Denmark, 35-40. Reforms his court, 40-43; and endeavours to restore peace in Europe, for which he is rewarded by Elizabeth with the order of the Garter, 43-46. Sides with Elizabeth against the Puritans, 46-48. Assisted by Elizabeth, and persecutes the Catholics, 48-50. His punishment of witchcraft, 50-55. Annoyed by the turbulence

of the nobles, and attacked in his palace by Bothwell, 55-56. His supposed sanction of the murder of Moray, 57-60. His difficulties with the nobles, 61-63. His concessions to the kirk in parliament, 63-65. Puts down the plot of the Spanish Blanks, 66-76. Remonstrates with Elizabeth, 76-78. Harassed by the nobility and the kirk, 78-86. Holds a parliament, and displeases the kirk, 86-88. Imprisoned in Holyrood by Bothwell, 88-98. Bothwell accused of using witchcraft against, 99. His attempt to escape frustrated, and compromises with Bothwell, 99-103. Movement in favour of, 104-105. Duplicity of Elizabeth towards, 106-107. Favours the Catholic earls, 107-111. Defeats Bothwell, 114, 123. Displeased with the Catholic earls, 115. Grants them an act of oblivion, 118-122. Elizabeth remonstrates with him against the Catholics, 124-127. Determines to prosecute the Catholic earls, 129, 132-133. His letter to Elizabeth on the subject of Bothwell, 133-136. Mission to foreign courts, 136-137. Holds a parliament, 137. Christening of the prince, 138-141. Letter to Elizabeth, 141-142. Rigorous measures against the Catholic faction, 143-156. Enraged at Elizabeth's refusal of the promised money, 156-158. Differences with his queen, 159-161. His exertions to subdue the various factions, 163-174. Pleased at the death of Thirlstane, 181-183. Changes his treasurers, 184-185. Embassy from Elizabeth to, 185-187. His mode of government, 190-191. Negotiates with the kirk, 191-194. Carries favour with Elizabeth, 199-200. Quarrels with the kirk regarding the proposed return of the Catholic earls, 200-215. Alarmed for his safety, and leaves Edinburgh, 216-218. Threatens vengeance on the citizens of Edinburgh, 218-225. His questions to the kirk, and answers from, 225-232. Procures a reconciliation between the Catholic earls and the kirk, 232-235. Bent upon restoring Episcopacy in the kirk, 235-236. Holds a parliament, and animadverts on the conduct of Elizabeth, 236-237. Carries out his views with regard to the Kirk, 237-241. General order restored by him in the kingdom, 242-243. His alarms with regard to the English succession, 244-248. His punishment of witchcraft, 248-249. His attempts to restore order in the Isles, 249-255. His attempts to bully the courts of justice, 255-257. Apparent partiality for the Catholics, 258-259. Poverty of, 259-261. Reception of his "Treatise on Government," 261-263. Indignant at the seizure of Ashfield, 264-266. His encouragement to Catholics, 266; and the stage, 267. Adopts measures regarding the succession, 268. Calls a parliament to increase his finances, 268-270. His concessions to young Gowrie, 272, 273, 274. Increased differences with Elizabeth, 276-280. His intercourse with Gowrie, 281-283. Continued disputes with Elizabeth, 283-284. Enraged at the refusal of the Estates to grant him money, 285-288. Gowrie plots against, 289-306. His interview with the Master of Ruthven, 306-308. Decoyed into Gowrie House, 309-314. Rescued and returns to Edinburgh, 314-319. Accused by the kirk of treachery to Gowrie, 320-321. His severity to the family of Gowrie, 321-322. Suspects Elizabeth of a participation

- in their plot, 322-323. His intrigues with regard to the succession, 324-326. Differences with his queen, 326-327. More amicable communications with Elizabeth, 327-328. His connexion with Essex, 329-330. Sends ambassadors to England, 330-333. His instructions to, 333-335. Intrigues with Sir R. Cecil, 335-336. Friendly communications from Elizabeth to, 337-338, 341. Sycophancy of Cecil and Lord Howard to, 342-345. Intrigues with the Catholics regarding the succession, 345-350. Heals the differences amongst his nobility, 350. Conciliates Elizabeth, 350-351. Her last letter to him, 351-354. Proclaimed King of England, 358-359. Informed of the death of Elizabeth, 360. His parting address to the people of Scotland, 361. His arrival in England, 361-362. Ominous incident in his passage through Scotland, 363-364. Letters between Elizabeth and, 367-370, 372-373, 374-376, 382-385, 387-395
- JAMES**, son of James IV. Birth and death of, v. 28-29
 — Son of James V. Death of, v. 240
- JAMIESON'S** "Bruce," quoted; i. 234 n. Noticed, 328 n.
- JANE**, daughter of James I., iii. 275. Goes over to France, iv. 48
- JARDINE**—Sir Humphrey, slain, ii. 22
 — Sir Henry, noticed, i. 363 n.
- JARDINES**—The, v. 25
- JAYE**—Sir Bryan de, slain at the battle of Falkirk, i. 146
- JEDBURGH**, i. 49, 253, 293; ii. 253; iii. 43, 146. Burnt, 163.
 Mentioned, v. 136, 315, 317. Burnt, 330. Casual mention of, vi. 175, 248; vii. 48, 51, 297; ix. 117
 — Abbot of, i. 15. Sent on a mission to Edward I. of England, 57
 — Castle of, ii. 119, 123, 170, 172. Taken by the Scots, iii. 143-144
 — Fortress of, surrendered to Edward I. of England, i. 102.
 Committed to an English captain, 107. Mentioned, 184; ii. 60
 — Forest of, i. 16, 231, 238, 244; ii. 32, 43, 168; v. 235
- JERDAN**, a servant of Morton, viii. 77-78
- JERUSALEM**. See **PALESTINE**
- JESSE**—Monsieur, ix. 247
- JESUITS**—Outcry of General Assembly against, viii. 49. James VI. accused of harbouring, 193. Casual notice of, in Scotland, ix. 10, 14, 39-40, 42, 43, 67, 68, 81, 119, 121, 123, 193, 232, 233, 250, 266
- JEWELS**—The royal, iv. 287, 309
- JEWS**, ii. 265
- JOAN**, queen of Alexander II., ii. 221
- JOANNA**, queen of David II., i. 349. Proposed marriage of, 352. Marriage of, to David II. celebrated, 356. Noticed, ii. 2, 6. Sent to France, 18. Casual notices of, 19, 62, 83, 102. Death of, 113. Casual notices of, 145, 263, 309-310
- JOHANNA**, sister of Henry III. of England, i. 17 n.
 — daughter of the Earl of Pembroke, i. 190 n.
- JOHANNA BEAUFORT**, queen of James I. Her marriage, iii. 169. Casual notices of, 172, 201, 221, 230-231, 232, 236, 250, 254. Her intrepid conduct at the murder of her husband, 263-268. Noticed, 275. Her endeavours to secure the safety of her son, and nominated his guardian, iv. 4-5. Noticed, 7. Stratagem to secure the

- person of her son, 9-11. Noticed, 11-12, 13, 15. Marries Sir James Stewart, 16. Seized by Livingston, and compelled to give up the guardianship of her son, 17-20. Noticed, 21, 37. Her death, 46-48. Casual notices of, 61-62, 119, 153, 237
- JOHN, King of the Isles. His dispute with Haco, King of Norway, i. 25. Noticed, 37
- King of England, i. 190 n.; ii. 195, 220, 243, 286, 346, 357, 358, 362
- XXII.—Pope, sides with Edward II. against Bruce, i. 296-303. Noticed, 317 n. Appealed to by the people of Scotland, 318-322. Noticed, 324-325. Intrigues with, regarding Scotland, 332-334
- King of the Isles, in 1337, ii. 50
- of the Isles, in 1366. Revolt of, ii. 141, 149-150, 151. Submits to David II. 153-154. Noticed, 157, 339-340. Note on the submission of, 399-400
- son of Ade, ii. 216
- a bondsman, ii. 216
- an apothecary, ii. 276
- a carpenter, ii. 275
- King of France, ii. 348
- the Good and Wise, iv. 34
- King of Castile and Leon, iv. 133
- English, the king's fool, iv. 290
- King of Denmark, v. 14
- of Gaunt, son of Edward III., ix. 346
- JOHNSON, an engineer, vii. 330
- JOHNSTON, vii. 20 n.
- Baron of, iii. 15; v. 193; vi. 12, 36; vii. 279, 339; ix. 9, 86, 128
- The Laird of, iv. 55, 248; viii. 184, 233
- Lady, viii. 184
- Family of, iv. 104; vii. 47
- JOLETA, daughter of the Count de Dreux, iii. 49
- JOSE—Sir John, i. 216 n
- JOSHUA, i. 319
- JUDGE. *See* JUSTICIAR
- JULIERS—Earl of, ii. 40
- JULIUS II.—Pope. His embassy to Scotland, v. 29, 38-39. Noticed, 43-44, 47
- JURY—Trial by, in the early ages, ii. 208
- JUSTICE—Enactments regarding the administration of, iii. 225-226; v. 237
- College of, instituted, v. 198-199
- JUSTICE AYRES held, iv. 290. Noticed, 295. Morton's use of, viii. 6
- JUSTICIAR—Office of, in the early ages, ii. 199-203. Laws regarding, 96-98; iv. 64-65; v. 236-237

K

- KAY—The Clan, defeated by the Clan Quhele, at Perth, iii. 66-68

- KEARNACH, i. 22 n.
- KEILLOR, a friar. Martyrdom of, v. 224
- KEIR—Sir James, iv. 93
— Henry, viii. 99
- KEITH—Robert, i. 42 n. 231
— Sir Robert, i. 263, 272
— Sir William, of Galston, i. 304. His defence of Berwick, ii. 24-26. Noticed, 34, 48. Slain, 60
— Sir Robert, in 1332, ii. 18
— the marshal, slain, ii. 72
— Sir William, ii. 104, 131, 133
— Robert, besieges Lady Fyvy in her castle, iii. 65-66
— Sir William, in 1398, iii. 76
— Sir William, in 1585, viii. 244, 334-336; ix. 136
— Agnes, viii. 23
- KEITH'S History noticed, vi. 191 n. 196 n. 225 n.
- KELLOW—Richard, Bishop of Durham, i. 274 n.
- KELSO, i. 134; ii. 136; iii. 29; iv. 288 n.; v. 130, 136, 329; vi. 66; vii. 50; viii. 240; ix. 130, 132
— Abbot of, ii. 180, 186, 206, 213, 250
— Commendator of, vi. 4 n.
— Monks of, ii. 176, 180, 279, 295
— Abbey of, i. 12; ii. 183 n. 186, 194 n. 279
— Monastery of, iv. 156
- KELVINE—River, iv. 60
- KENNEDAR—Promontory of, v. 230
- KENNEDY—Lord, iii. 239
— Bishop of St. Andrews. Character and rank of, iv. 42-43. His endeavours to reform the state of the country, 43-45. Takes part with Crichton, 46; and attempts to restore order in the country, 51, 52. Favoured by James II., 52-53, 59. Counsels of, 96-97, 98. Noticed, 101, 102, 154. Intrusted with affairs after the death of James, 160, 163, 170. Favours the Boyds, 171-172. Death, and character of, 174-176. Noticed, 195, 199
— Provost of St. Andrews, iv. 161
— Lord Gilbert, leagues with the Boyds, iv. 172-174, 176, 255, 293
— John, Lord, v. 13 n.
— a reformer, Martyrdom of, 225-226. Noticed, 295
— Lady Janet, v. 13 n.
— Jane, an attendant of Queen Mary, viii. 350, 352, 355, 357. Her interview with James, ix. 17-18
- KENNINGHALL, vii. 237
- KENT, v. 33
— Earl of, iii. 294-295; viii. 311, 346, 349, 351, 353, 355, 358
- KETHERANS—The, ii. 190-191
- KENTIGERN—St. ii. 187 n.
- KENTIRE, i. 210, 212; iv. 210, 293, 318; v. 17, 19, 230, 230 n. 235, 309, 338; ix. 253. *See also*, CANTIRE
— Mull of. Threatened plunder of, i. 25. Mentioned, 26, 27, 291
— Angus, Lord of. *See* ANGUS

- KENTIRE—Mackail, Lord of. *See* MACKAIL
 — Murchad of. *See* MURCHAD
- KER—Sir John, iii. 115
 — Thomas, executed, iii. 117
 — Adam, iii. 247
 — Andrew, of Cessford, iv. 176
 — Sir Robert. Murder of, v. 41-42
 — Andrew. Revenge of, v. 42
 — of Fernyhirst, v. 102, 193; viii. 58, 84, 110, 116, 124, 227, 238, 243. *See also*, FERNYHIRST
 — Mark, v. 108, 193
 — Dand, v. 136
 — of Cessford, slain, v. 169
 — Thomas, vi. 267
 — of Cessford, vii. 179
 — Captain, vii. 302 n.
 — Henry, viii. 49
 — of Ancrum, ix. 4
 — George. Seizure of, ix. 66-69, 73, 74. Noticed, 109, 233
 — Captain Thomas, ix. 148
 — Sir Robert, ix. 270
 — The family of, v. 235; vi. 127; ix. 109
- KER'S History, i. 208 n. Error of, 236 n. Criticized, 231 n. Error of 244 n. 250 n. 328 n.
- KERR. *See* Ker.
- KERWERAY—Island of, iv. 158
- KILBLENE—Forest of, ii. 45, 167
- KILBRANNAN—Sound of, i. 28
- KILBRIDE—Lands of, iv. 193
- KILDARE, i. 287
- KILDRUMMIE—Castle of, i. 174, 210, 213. Defence of, by Nigel Bruce, 214-215. Mentioned, 215, 220. Note on, 381-382. Mentioned, ii. 30, 44, 321 n.; iii. 123-124; iv. 38
- KILKENNY, i. 288
- KILLANAL—Forest of, ii. 167
- KILLIGREW—Sir Henry. His mission to Scotland, vii. 77. His mission to procure the execution of Mary in Scotland, 311-325. Continued negotiations of, 327-330, 336. Intrigues against the Castilians, 337-347. His connexion with the negotiations for the death of Mary, viii. 2-3. Remarks on the state of Scotland, 3-4. His mission to Scotland, in 1573, 7. Negotiations as to Mary's death, 7-8. Mission to Scotland in 1593, and interview with James, 7-11. Encounters a border fray between English and Scotch, 15-16. His mission pursued, 18-21, 28
- KILMARNOCK—Castle of, iv. 193
 — Lordship of, iv. 193
- KILMARNOCK CAPS, ii. 353
- KILMAURS—Master of, v. 99, 296, 303-304, 310; vi. 16
 — Master of. *See* GLENCAIRN
 — Lord. *See* GLENCAIRN
- KILWINNING—Abbot of, slain at the battle of Flodden, v. 67

- KILWINNING**—Abbot of, in 1565, along with Moray, publicly denounced by Elizabeth, vii. 12-13. Treacherous intentions of, toward Mary, 140-144. Casual notices of, 161, 181, 196-197, 204
 — Abbey of, v. 172
- KINCARDINE**, ii. 167
 — Castle of, ii. 171
- KINCARDYN**—The fort of, i. 84 n.
- KINCLEVIN**—Castle of, ii. 48
- KINFKAUNS**—Charteris of. *See* CHARTERIS
- KINGHORN**—Alexander III. killed near, i. 50. Visited by Edward I. of England, 76. Mentioned, ii. 10; vi. 34
- KINGOLDRUM**, ii. 205
- KINGS**—Power of, in the feudal times, ii. 193-199
- KINGS' ANCIENT CASTLES**, noticed, ii. 321 n.
- KINGS LANGLEY**—Church at, iii. 81
- KINKELL**—Church of, i. 147 n.
- KINLOSS**, i. 174, 175
 — Edward Bruce, Abbot of. *See* BRUCE
- KINMONT**—Sir Helias, iii. 115
 — Armstrong of. *See* ARMSTRONG
- KINNAIRD'S HEAD**, v. 230 n.
- KINNEIL**—Castle of, vii. 271; viii. 97-98, 228, 234, 239
- KINROSS**, i. 15; ii. 39, 109; iii. 226
- KINSALE**, ix. 338
- KINTAIL**, v. 231 n.
- KINTORE**—Forest of, ii. 167
- KINTYRE**, ii. 157
- KIRBY**—Sir Richard, slain, ii. 20
- KIRK**. *See* CLERGY, and CHURCH,—Protestant
- KIRK OF FIELD**—Murder of Darnley at, vii. 65-70, 267
- KIRKALDY**, ii. 111
 — Sir William, of Grange, the treasurer, v. 232, 294. Plots against Cardinal Beaton, 299-300, 350, 352-356. Casual notices of vi. 2 n. 6, 67. Joins the Protestants, vi. 110-111. His letter to Percy, 116-117, 118. Noticed, 139, 144; vii. 7. Sanctions the murder of Riccio, 22, 23, 25. Appeals to England against Bothwell, 87-88. Noticed, 89-90, 92-96, 96, 100. Assists to take Mary captive, 105-113. Noticed, 116. His attempt to take Bothwell, 158, 161. Noticed, 172. At the battle of Langside, 177, 179-181. Joins the party against Moray, 240, 243, 253, 255, 258, 260. Heads Mary's party, 264, 268, 269, 276, 278-279, 287-288. Holds Edinburgh castle, and defies the regent, Lennox, 291-294. Holds a parliament, 295. Noticed, 296. Success of his plot on the regent, Lennox, 296-299. Opposes the regent, Mar, 300-301, 303-304, 306. Duped by the English party, 307. Noticed, 311. Warned of his fate by Knox, 333. Still holds the castle against the English party, 338-344. Surrenders, 345-347. Execution of, 348-350. Note on the death of, 388-389
 — Sir James, taken prisoner, vii. 338, 348
 — Sir William, executed, vii. 348-349
- KIRKCUDBRIGHT**, i. 159; ii. 182; iv. 167, 244

- KIRKCUDBRIGHT—Castle of, ii. 171
 — Port of, i. 85 n.
- KIRKENCLIFF, i. 216
- KIRKINTULLOCH, iv. 60
 — Castle of, ii. 172
- KIRKLISTON—Edward I. of England at, i. 138-139, 142
- KIRKPATRICK despatches Comyn, i. 198
 — Roger, ii. 81
 — of Kirkmichael, iv. 248
- KIRKWOLD burnt, i. 282
- KNAPDALE, ii. 157; iii. 153; iv. 210; v. 19, 230
- KNIGHTON—Error of, i. 46 n. Quoted, 117, 124 n. 125.
 Criticized, ii. 21 n. 89 n. Noticed, 168
- KNOCKFERGUS, v. 329
- KNOLLES—Sir William, viii. 243-245
- KNOLLIS—Sir John, iv. 321
- KNOLLYS—Sir William, Lord St. John of Jerusalem, iv. 287
 — Sir Francis, in charge of Mary at Carlisle, vii. 183-185, 186, 189, 192, 214. Noticed, viii. 345
- KNOX—John, noticed, v. 177. Quoted, 226, 271. His connexion with Wishart, 341 n. 342 n. 342, 344-345. In the castle of St. Andrews, vi. 2, 9-10, 13-15. Proceedings of, on the continent, and return to Scotland, 75-76. Quoted, 77. Success and boldness of, 78-79. Retires to Geneva, 80-81. Recalled to Scotland, and admonishes the reformers, 82-83, 85. Returns to Scotland, 97. His sermon at Perth, and effects of, 99-101. Warnings of, 105, 106. Violent preaching of, 107, 108-110. His letter to Cecil, 112-113. Endeavours to restrain the violence of the people, 113-114. Letter to Percy, 118. Noticed, 119, 122, 125. His mission to the Borders, 127-128, 131. Disliked by Elizabeth, 130-131. Demands assistance in money from the English, 136-138. Noticed, 144. His opinion regarding the rebellion against the regent, 145-146. Sermon of, 149-151. Expedient of, for sending troops into Scotland, 152, 154. Noticed, 175. Sermons of, 180. Noticed, 181, 183. Quoted, 188, 202 n. Noticed, 208, 225 n. His detestation of the Catholics, 237-238. His first interview with Mary, 238-242. Displeased with the division of church property, 250, 252. Against a meeting between Mary and Elizabeth, 254. His violence towards Mary, and interview with her, 269-273. Noticed, 276. Afraid of the interference of Elizabeth, 277-278. Violence of, toward the Catholics, 278-279. His wishes agreed to by Mary, 280. Attacks Mary before parliament, 281-283. His interview with her after, 283-285. His interference with regard to the marriage of Mary, 285-287. Alarmed at the return of Lennox to Scotland, 292, 293, 294, 295. Noticed, 315. Disapproves of the marriage with Darnley, 321, 323, 332. Reason of his alarm for Protestantism, 345-347. Joins with Moray against Mary, 347. Letters and papers of, 383-384, 403-404. Note on the aversion of Mary to, 398-399. Sanctions the murder of Riccio, vii. 21-22, 22, 28. Flies from Edinburgh, 35-36, 40-41, 96. Returns to Edinburgh, 119. Joins the confederates against Mary, 120-

121. Refused permission to preach at Berwick, 121. Endeavours to bring over the Hamiltons to the confederates, *ib.* Abuses Mary, 127, 133-134, 136. Present at the coronation of James VI. 138-139. Letter of, concerning Mary, 247-248, 250. Noticed, 255, 265, 267. Inveighs against Mary, 286, 295; and the Catholics, 313, 316-317. Doubts regarding his connexion with the plot against Mary, 321. Death, and character of, 330-334. Family of, 334. Noticed, 348. Historical remarks on his implication in Riccio's murder, 353-362. Noticed, viii. 67, 97, 220; ix. 181, 182
- KNOX—Eleazar, Nathanael, Elizabeth, Margaret, and Martha, vii. 334
- Andrew, minister of Paisley, ix. 67. Daring exploit of, 233
- KNOYDART—Laird of, ix. 178
- KYLE, i. 28, 226; ii. 171; iv. 293; v. 309; vi. 16; vii. 35
- Men of, ii. 37
- Gentlemen of, v. 344

L

- LA BROSSE, a French officer, vi. 141, 162, 167, 198
- LA CHAPELLE, a French officer, vi. 51
- LA FAYETTE, French ambassador, v. 105, 115-116
- LA MOTTE, French ambassador, viii. 125, 126-128, 136, 142
- LABOUR—Wages of. *See* WAGES
- LABOURERS—Statute of, ii. 270
- LACHLAN—Clan, iv. 107
- LAG—Laird of, iv. 272
- LAING criticized, vii. 48 n.
- Bishop of Glasgow, iv. 238
- LAIRD'S JOCK, vii. 242
- LALAIN—Roderick de, iv. 325
- Family of, iv. 58
- LAMB—John, of Leith, iv. 324 n.
- a reformer. Martyrdom of, v. 297-298
- LAMBERT—Professor, v. 177
- LAMBERTON—William, Bishop of St. Andrews, chosen one of the governors of Scotland, i. 150. Leagues with Bruce, 195-196, 199-200. Taken prisoner, 214. Noticed, 241
- LAMBERTON KIRK, v. 14, 106
- LAMBINI—Mercantile house of, ii. 255
- LAMLASH BAY—Haco, King of Norway, *at*, i. 36
- LAMMERKIN WOOD, ii. 15
- LAMMERMUIR, v. 14.
- LAMMERMUIR HILLS, v. 247
- LAMMIE—Captain, viii. 46, 233
- LANARK, i. 110, 147; ii. 238; iv. 101, 102, 290
- County of, ii. 171; iv. 64, 182, 244, 293; ix. 40
- LANCASHIRE—Sheriff of, i. 231
- LANCASTER, i. 69; ii. 351; iii. 130
- Earl of, i. 214, 259

- LANCASTER—Earl of, in 1320, i. 314, 315, 322. Treason and death of, 324, 330-331
 — Duke of, ii. 168
 — John of Gaunt, Duke of. His treaty with Scotland, iii. 19-20. Invades Scotland, 21-22. Retreats, 22-23. Noticed, 28, 35, 36
 — Henry de, Earl of Derby. *See* DERBY
 — House of, iv. 121, 134-137, 148-149, 157-158, 163, 167-169, 170, 198, 211
 LAND—Value of, in the early ages, ii. 278-281
 LANDAFF—Bishop of, v. 223 n.
 LANERCOST, i. 212
 — Monastery of, burnt by the Scots, i. 99
 — Chronicle of, i. 125 n.
 LANFRANC, Archbishop of Canterbury, i. 6
 LANG-HERMANDSTON—Moor of, iii. 139
 LANG-NIDDRY—Laird of, viii. 70
 — Douglas of. *See* DOUGLAS
 LANGHOLM—Rob of the, ix. 196
 LANGHOPE—Castle of, vi. 13
 LANGLEY, iii. 299, 303, 328
 — Geoffrey de, sent as guardian of Alexander III. i. 9
 — Sir Ralph, iii. 50
 LANGMORGAN—Forest of, ii. 167
 LANGSIDE—Battle of, vii. 179-181. Casual mention of, 182, 226, 250. Note on, 380-383
 LANGTOFT—Peter, quoted, i. 178 n. 179. Criticized, 222 n. Noticed, 230 n.
 LANGTON—Laird of, vi. 11 n.
 — Tower of, v. 107, 109
 LANGUAGE of the early ages, ii. 301-305
 LARGS, i. 32. Scottish army at, 32; vii. 192
 — Battle of, mentioned, i. 39; ii. 354-355, 358, 363-364
 LASINGSBY—William de, iii. 314, 323, 324 n.
 LAUHLAN CATTANACH. *See* MACLEAN OF DOWART.
 — Mor. *See* MACLEAN OF DUART.
 LAUDER, i. 138; ii. 250. Burnt, iii. 163. Casual mention of, iv. 232, 236, 324; v. 109, 313, 319 n.; vi. 42, 49; ix. 115
 — Thomas, ii. 30
 — Archdeacon, of Lothian, iii. 137, 203
 — Sir Robert of the Bass, iii. 187, 190
 — William, Bishop of Glasgow, iii. 187
 — Sir William, of Hatton, iv. 83, 85
 — Bishop, of Lismore, abused by the islanders, iv. 106-108
 — Alan, of the Bass, iv. 24
 — of the Bass, v. 88
 — Sir Robert, v. 93
 — a priest, v. 225
 — Family of, iii. 109
 — of Balcomy. Family of, iv. 107
 — Bridge of. Treason at, iv. 234, 250, 251, 256; v. 248

- LAUDERDALE, iv. 293; v. 314; vii. 172
- LAURENCE, of Lindores, iii. 141-142, 155, 242. Accuses Crawar of heresy, 243-245
- LAURENCE, of, ii. 211
- LAURIESTON—Baron of, v. 206
- Laird of, v. 207
- Castle of, ii. 48
- LAW—Study of, in the early ages, ii. 296
- LAWS—Enactment regarding the propagation of, iii. 208-209. Improvement in, by James I. 270-272. By James IV. v. 23. Enactments regarding, in 1449, iv. 69
- Book of. Enactments regarding, iv. 198, 205-206
- LAWSON—Mr. James, vii. 332-333; viii. 39, 83, 94-95, 95, 96, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 111, 119, 133. Disputes with the king, 131. Calumniates Lennox, 151. Noticed, 169
- LAYTON—Sir Brian, ravages Scotland, v. 310, 313-316; and slain, 316-317
- LEADER—River, ii. 168
- LEARMONT—Sir James, master of the household, v. 232, 244, 246, 270, 280
- LEARNING—Little encouragement of, in the 15th century, iv. 99. Enactments regarding, 315. Encouragement of, by James IV. v. 8-10
- LEASES—Enactments regarding, iv. 65, 142
- LEDINGTON, vi. 314
- LE GRAND, surname of Ingelram de Couci. *See* INGELRAM
- LEIGHTON, Bishop of Aberdeen, iii. 203; iv. 21
- LEILINGHEN—Peace of, iii. 63
- LEIPSIC—University of, v. 207
- LEITH, i. 141; ii. 92; iii. 87, 204, 205; iv. 10, 189, 267, 324 n.; v. 212, 214, 231, 285, 297. The English army in, 299, 300-303. Casual mention of, 344; vi. 33, 34, 36, 90. Occupied by Mary of Guise, 140, 142, 143-149, 157, 159-160, 161, 162, 167. Casual mention of, 175, 198, 236; vii. 78, 255, 293-294, 297, 301; viii. 161; ix. 30, 33, 59, 103, 131, 165, 300, 318, 323
- John de, iii. 137, 154, 167
- Treaty of, vii. 77
- Links, of, ix. 131
- Port of, iii. 29; iv. 301, 313; v. 45, 46; vi. 22, 26, 34, 44, 45, 235
- Trinity Church of, vii. 293
- Sands of, ix. 264
- LEICESTER—Simon de Montfort, Earl of, sent on a mission to Scotland, i. 10
- Dudley, Earl of, proposed in marriage to Mary, vi. 287-292. Elizabeth's regard for the portrait of, 301. Created Earl of Leicester, ib. Farther negotiations regarding his marriage with Mary, 304-308, 308-309. Mary's opinion of, 313-314. Noticed, 314. Farther negotiations regarding the marriage of, 315-318. Casual notices of, 320, 336, 340; vii. 14, 19, 20, 24-25, 95, 217. Implicated in the intrigue of Norfolk, 229-232, 236. Noticed, 269, 271. Intrigues to have Mary executed in Scotland, 311-325. Casual notices of, viii. 8,

- 11, 12, 26, 73, 85, 145, 216, 225, 254, 257, 323, 329, 335, 336, 340, 345
- LELAND, the antiquary. Error of, i. 215 n.
- LEIGHTON—Dr. vii. 177
- LENNOX—Wallace marches to, i. 112. Casual mention of, 210; iv. 22, 293; v. 121; ix. 173
- Earl of, in 1224, ii. 187
- Malcolm, Earl of, takes the oath of homage to Edward I. of England, i. 76. His skirmish with the English at Stirling, 120. Attempts to negotiate with Wallace, 120-121. Joins Wallace, 124. Noticed, 127 n. Present at the election of Wallace to the governorship, 131. Joins Bruce, 200. His meeting with Bruce, 211. Noticed, 231
- Earl of, in 1333, slain, ii. 29
- John Stewart, of Darnley, Earl of, iii. 169. Imprisoned, 190. Condemned and executed, 192-193. Noticed, 195, 250, 254 n.
- Earl of, in 1482, iv. 230, 254, 290, 293. Revolt of, 297-300, 301
- Mathew, second Earl of, iv. 254 n.
- Earl of, in 1513, slain at the battle of Flodden, v. 63-67
- Earl of, in 1515, v. 81, 100-101, 113, 148, 150, 152, 156. Joins The party of the Earl of Angus, 166, 167. Deserts Angus and endeavours to rescue the king, 168-170. Defeat, and death of, 171-174. Noticed, 233
- Matthew, Earl of, regent, v. 266. His connexion with the Earl of Arran, 275-276. Takes the Catholic side against Henry VIII. of England, 278, 283, 285. Deserts to the party of Henry, 289-290, 296, 303-306, 308-310, 325, 328-329, 331. Estates of, confiscated, 332-333. Assists Henry, 335, 336-338. Noticed, vi. 17. Invades Scotland, 35-36, 37-38, 39-40. Noticed, 67. Plot of, 257-258. Disputes regarding his return to Scotland, 290, 292-296. Reception of, 296-298, 306. Forfeiture of his estates reversed, 308. Casual notices of, 314, 315, 321, 323, 328, 329-330, 333, 337, 340, 341, 344, 345, 349. Refutes the charge of a conspiracy against Moray, 352-353. Noticed, 355. Joins in the plot against Riccio, vii. 17, 19, 22, 36. Casual notices of, 41, 42, 57, 57-58, 59, 65, *ib. n.* His endeavours to bring the murderers of Darnley to justice, 71-72, 79-82. Opposed by the Hamiltons, 118. Casual notices of, 136, 177, 208-209, 239. Proposed regency of, 259, 260, 262, 265, 266, 267. Servility and meanness of, 270-271. Elected regent, 277-279. Mary's party rebel against, 279. Procures assistance from England, 279-280. Noticed, 281. Continued hostilities with Mary's party, 283-284, 286. Takes the castle of Dunbarton, 288-291. Defied by Grange in Edinburgh castle, 291-294, 294-295. Holds a parliament, 295-296. His seizure and death, 296-300. Noticed, 301, 335. Note on his plot against Mary, 362-364. Casual notices of, viii. 45, 49, 52, 233
- second Duke of. *See* STEWART—ESME
- third Duke of, viii. 160; ix. 25, 31, 36, 56, 75, 78, 79, 83, 84-85, 86, 108. Assists Bothwell in the capture of James VI. 88-90, 93 95. Casual notices of, 105, 120, 153-154, 158, 159-160, 161,

- 191, 201, 253. With James at Gowrie, 307-316, 320. At the court of England, 341. Noticed, 350
- LENNOX—Margaret Douglas, Countess of, vii. 300; viii. 136. Lands of, ix. 332. *See* DOUGLAS
- House of, iii. 201 n.; vii. 288; ix. 19
- Earldom of, ii. 195
- LEO X.—Pope, v. 47-48
- LEONARD, executed, iv. 234
- LEONINE, or rhyming hexameters, i. 278
- LEPERS—Enactments regarding, iii. 228
- LESLEY—Sir Norman, ii. 104, 113
- Walter, ii. 104
- Sir George, of Rothes, at the battle of Homildon Hill, iii. 110-115
- Sir Walter, iii. 146, 216
- of Balquhain, iii. 151
- William, a chieftain, iii. 216
- John, assists in the murder of Cardinal Beaton, v. 350-356. Noticed, vi. 2 n. 6, 11
- William, an attendant of James VI., ix. 98, 100.
- Robert, vi. 201
- of Auchtermuchty, vi. 207
- Bishop of Ross, his mission to France, vi. 207, 216-217. Noticed, vii. 49, 53 n. Assists Mary against the confederate nobles, 118. Forfeited, 194. Assists Mary in England, 195-196, 196, 199, 200, 204, 211, 213, 215-216, 217, 220, 224, 230, 232, 241, 250, 257, 260-261, 269, 272, 276-277, 280, 282-283. Imprisoned, 302, 309, 349. Noticed, viii. 14. Intrigues for Mary, 41-44, 53, 62, 91, 100
- Bishop of Ross. His history noticed, i. 6 n.; iv. 22 n. 135, 160; v. 285 n. 328 n.; vi. 52 n.
- The family of, iii. 150, 217; v. 174
- LESLIE—Lord, iv. 105
- Robert, v. 233
- Family of, ix. 147
- LESLY—Sir William, viii. 184
- Norman, Master of Rothes. *See* ROTHES
- LESMAHAGO—Church and lands of, ii. 213
- LETHINGTON, ix. 79
- Maitland of. *See* MAITLAND
- LEUCHARS—Castle of, ii. 49
- LE VALRE, French ambassador, v. 83
- LEVEN—River, ii. 187; vii. 288
- LEVINGSTON—Sir William, ii. 95, 103
- Sir John, iii. 76
- Sir John, of Callendar, slain, iii. 114
- Sir Alexander, of Callendar, iii. 188, 192
- LEWIS, Count of Evreux, ambassador to Scotland, i. 242
- IX. of France, ii. 241
- XI. of France. Proposed marriage of, with Margaret, daughter of James I. iii. 202-203, 231, 251. Casual notices of, iv. 8, 48,

- 134, 168, 196. Intrigues of, 201-204, 212. Noticed, 218. Embassy to Scotland from, 220, 221, 223. Noticed, 223, 226, 227, 241, 280
- LEWIS XII. of France, v. 10, 27 n. His negotiations with James IV. v. 27-29, 30-33, 34, 38-40, 43-44. James endeavours to assist him, 45-51, 53. Refuses to assist Scotland, 76-77, 79. Noticed, 80, 83
- son of the Duke of Savoy, iv. 120
- Isle of, v. 18, 25, 230, 231 n.; ix. 176. Attempt to colonize, 253-255
- LEY—Sir Henry, vii. 342
- LEYBOURN—Sir John, i. 325
- LIBERTON, ii. 211
- LIDDAL—Sir James, of Halkerston. Treason of, iv. 230, 240-241, 244, 245, 246
- LIDDEL—Castle of, ii. 68
- Lordship of, ii. 7
- LIDDELL, rector of Forres, iv. 161
- LIDDESDALE, ii. 80-82, 136; iii. 34, 44, 118, 163; iv. 229; v. 235; vii. 47, 88, 105; ix. 195
- William Douglas, knight of. *See* DOUGLAS
- Men of, iv. 274; vii. 297-298, 299
- Lordship of, iv. 308
- LIEGE—Battle at, iii. 149
- LIGNEROLLES—Monsieur de. His mission to Scotland, vii. 147, 149, 150, 157, 158-159, 178
- LILBURN—Sir John, iii. 13-14, 50
- an Englishman. Death of, v. 42
- LILLAY—Thomas, i. 183
- LIMERICK, i. 27 n. 288
- LIMOGES—Massacre of, mentioned, ii. 349
- LIMOSIN, governor of Edinburgh, ii. 61-62
- LINCLUDEN—Monastery of, iv. 157
- LINCOLN, i. 163, 165. Edward I. holds rejoicings at, after his defeat of the Scots, 184. Mentioned, ii. 113; iii. 130
- Earl of, i. 137. At the battle of Falkirk, 144
- Sheriff of, i. 181
- Bishop of, i. 356; ii. 96
- Earl of, in 1586, viii. 311
- County of, i. 259
- LINDIN KIRK, ii. 82
- LINDORES, ii. 195
- Abbot of, ii. 250
- Lord, ix. 139, 140, 309, 311
- Monastery of, iii. 107; iv. 249
- LINGARD—Dr., criticized, i. 317 n. 330 n. 352 n. 353, n. 367, 381-383; iii. 309; vii. 325 n.
- LINLITHGOW visited by Edward I. of England, i. 76. Mentioned, 138. The English army encamped near, 142. Pass through, ib. Edward winters at, 166. Treaty of peace concluded at, 167. Casual notices of, 168, 174, 275; ii. 32, 234, 254; iii. 2; iv. 15, 21, 58, 293, 268, 278; v. 163, 170, 184, 302; vi. 18, 115, 149; vii. 111, 250-

- 254, 255, 268, 279, 280, 293; viii. 96, 243, 245; ix. 40, 164, 170, 218, 227
- LINLITHGOW—Earl of, ix. 361
- Vicar of, iv. 288
 - Sheriff of, vii. 181
 - Castle of, taken by the Scots, i. 251-252. Mentioned, vii. 271
 - Palace of, iv. 176, 187; v. 45, 55, 270, 284; ix. 259
 - County of, vii. 270
- LINT—Enactments regarding, iv. 144
- LINTHAUGHLEE, i. 293
- LINTON, iii. 86; vi. 21
- LINTON BRIDGE, ix. 6
- LINDESAY—David de, i. 5, 12 n.
- Alexander de, joins Wallace, i. 113. Returns to the English party, 116. Noticed, 127 n. Terms held out to, by Edward I. of England, 177. Noticed, 193 n.
 - Alexander de, in 1332, slain, ii. 29
 - Sir Alexander de, ii. 104
 - Alexander de, in 1386, i. 234 n.
 - Alexander, iii. 190
- LINDSAY, a follower of Bruce, i. 198
- of Glenesk. Family of, iii. 5
 - Sir Alexander, iii. 22
 - Sir James, iii. 44, 50, 68
 - Sir David, of Glenesk. His skirmish with the katherans, iii. 64-65. Noticed, 65-66. Defeats Lord Wells in a duel, 69-70
 - Sir William de, iii. 73
 - Sir William, of Rossy. His hatred of the Duke of Rothesay, and assistance in the conspiracy against him, iii. 105-106
 - John, of Brechin, slain, iv. 89
 - James, provost of Lincluden, iv. 160
 - Sir David, of the Mount, v. 197, 222, 226, 238
 - Earl of, iv. 207
 - of the Byres—Lord. Loyalty of, to James III. iv. 267. Assists James against the rebellious barons, 272-274, 293; v. 62
 - Lord, v. 172, 270. Supports the Reformation, vi. 184, 190.
 - Sir David, v. 56
 - Alexander, hydrographer, v. 230
 - James, v. 354 n.
 - Master of, vi. 151
 - of the Byres. Lord, vi. 336. Joins the conspiracy against Riccio, vii. 23, 28, 41. Pardoned, 57. Joins the faction against Bothwell, 93, 105. Challenges Bothwell to single combat, 109. His life threatened by Mary, 112. Has charge of Mary at Lochleven, 113, 122, 126. Intimidates Mary, and the keeper of the privy seal, 136-137, 139; ix. 271. Casual notices of, vii. 151, 153, 164 n. 180, 195, 247 n. 255, 260, 265, 295; viii. 27, 29, 34, 35. His conduct at the parliament of Stirling, 35-36. Casual notices of, 39, 69, 87, 109-110, 141, 162, 184; ix. 87. Violence of, in support of the kirk, 216, 277.
 - Mr. David, minister of the kirk, vii. 332-333, 337 n. 349; viii. 39, 96, 104, 105, 131, 145. Imprisoned at Blackness, 178. 184. His vision,

- 209-210. Marries James VI. ix. 30, 32. Casual notices of, 33, 60, 153, 165, 173-174, 211, 224
- LINDSAY—Sir Walter, ix. 153
- Mr. John, ix. 185, 214
- Alexander, the Tiger, or Earl Beardy, Master of Crawford. *See* CRAWFORD
- David, Master of Crawford. *See* CRAWFORD
- LIVERPOOL—Magistrate of, ii. 37
- LIVINGSTON—Sir Alexander, of Callendar, iv. 10, 11. His treasonable designs on the person of James II. 12-15, 16. Compels the queen-mother to give up the guardianship of her son, 16-20. Temporary misunderstanding with Crichton, 20-22. Entraps and executes Douglas, 26-32. Noticed, 33. Farther intrigues of, 37. Joins with the next Earl of Douglas against Crichton, 39-42. Lawless conduct of, 43-45. Noticed, 46, 52. Imprisoned, 60, 62. Noticed, 68, 74, 101
- Sir James, appointed governor of the king, iv. 40. Lawless conduct of, 44-45, 52. Imprisoned, 60. Noticed, 62, 74-75
- David, of Greenyards, iv. 60
- John, captain of Doune castle, iv. 60
- Alexander, hanged, iv. 62
- Robert, of Lithgow, iv. 60. Hanged, 62
- Lord, iv. 137
- James, Lord, appointed chamberlain, iv. 160. Noticed, 170. Joins the Boyds, 172-173, 176, 178
- Bishop of Dunkeld, iv. 236, 237
- Lord, v. 270, 287; vi. 4 n. 5, 36, 45, 336, 349; vii. 161, 175, 182, 196, 272, 277, 280
- Master of, viii. 128, 182
- Lord, in 1593, ix. 84. Assists Bothwell in his plot against James VI. 88, 95, 97. Noticed, 120, 171, 259
- Mary, one of the four Marys, vi. 45. *See also* MARYS
- Lady, ix. 246
- House of. Faction of, thwarted by James II. iv. 53-54. Crushed, 59-61, 61-64. Casual notices of, 74, 75, 119, 171, 189, 194, 251; ix. 170, 174
- Castle of, vii. 306
- LION—The, a ship, v. 41
- a privateer, vi. 12
- Herald, v. 86; ix. 146, 150, 152
- LION RAMPANT. First appearance of, on armour, ii. 361-363
- LIONEL, Duke of Ulster. *See* ULSTER
- LISLE—Lord, v. 254 n. 260 n. 263 n. 264 n. 265 n. 266. In Scotland, 300-303
- LISMORE—Bishop of, iv. 105
- Island of, iii. 237; v. 194
- LITCHFIELD, viii. 279
- LITHGOW, a priest, iv. 35
- LITSTAR—John, canon of St. Andrews, iii. 156
- LITTLE—Clement, vii. 244
- John, vi. 64

- LLEWELLYN, Prince of Wales. His treaty with the Comyns, i. 370-371
- LOCH—Philip de, ii. 214
- LOCHABER, ii. 38, 141; iii. 218, 237-238; v. 19, 111
- LOCHABER AXE, i. 209
- LOCHARNELL, viii. 185
- LOCH DON—Castle of, i. 215
- LOCHDOWN, ii. 30
- LOCHENDORB—Castle of, i. 174. Mr. Grant's description of, 380.
Mentioned, ii. 47, 66; iv. 103
— Forest of, ii. 167
- LOCHINVAR—Laird of, v. 173
— Gordon of. *See* GORDON
- LOCHKILKERRAN—Tarbet of, v. 19
- LOCHLEVEN, vi. 350; vii. 246; ix. 98
— Laird of, viii. 154, 159
— Andrew Winton, Prior of. *See* WINTON
— Castle of, i. 291; ii. 30, 39, 151; iii. 239; iv. 201; vi. 349, 350.
Mary's imprisonment in, vii. 113, 121-122, 126-127, 134-135, 136-137, 151-153. Her escape from, 173-175
- LOCH LOMOND—Islands of, invaded by the Norwegians, i. 30.
Bruce's escape across, 211
— Castle of, iii. 201
- LOCH LONG, i. 30, 31, 36
- LOCHOR—Constantine de, ii. 214
- LOCHMABEN, i. 115. Taken by Edward I. of England, 157.
Casual mention of, ii. 22, 30, 32, 250; iv. 247; v. 24-25
— William of, ii. 21
— Castle of, i. 94. Captured by Edward I. of England, 147.
Casual mention of, 191, 193, 194, 197, 199, 201; ii. 22, 60, 119, 123, 138 n. 172; iii. 6, 21, 140; iv. 74, 226, 229, 298; v. 335; vi. 4; ix. 19
- LOCHRYAN, iii. 42
- LOCK—Henry, an agent of Cecil's, ix. 72, 128
- LOGAN—Sir Walter, suffers death in the cause of Bruce, i. 217
— Sir Robert, slain, ii. 5 n.
— Sir Walter, slain, ii. 5 n.
— Sir Robert, of Restalrig, iii. 115
— Sir Robert, iii. 139
— of Restalrig, iii. 236
— Robert, v. 117
— Robert, of Restalrig, character and connexion of, with the Gowrie plot, ix. 292-295. Letters of, concerning, 295-305, 323
- LOGGEN—Thomas, v. 180 n.
- LOGIE—Sir John, treason of, i. 322
- LOGIE ALMOND, ix. 76
- LOGY—John de, ii. 120
— Margaret. Her marriage with David II. ii. 120-121. Casual notices of, 126, 135, 136, 137, 138, 147, 148. Divorced and appeals to the Pope, 159-160. Death of, 159
- LOGYKENNY, ii. 215

- LOLLARDS—Heresy of the, noticed, iii. 142, 143, 189, 198-200, 326; iv. 35
- LOMBARD—Peter, his book of the Sentences noticed, ii. 291; iii. 155
- LOMBARDY—Merchants of, wish to settle in Scotland, i. 52. Merchants from, in Scotland, ii. 243-244; iii. 205
- LONDON visited by Alexander III. and his queen, i. 14. Earl of Athole tried at, 216. Sir Simon Fraser tried at, 217. Mentioned, 245, 284. Riot in, 354. Insurrection in, ii. 26. Mentioned, 31, 69, 73, 94. Wealth of, noticed, 127. Casual mention of, 131, 134, 228, 229, 348, 365; iii. 69-70, 133, 167, 204-205, 295-296, 299-303, 305, 318; iv. 76, 157, 165, 170, 198, 302; v. 254, 262; vi. 205, 335; vii. 130, 203, 204; viii. 238; ix. 3, 177, 330, 334, 355, 359, 362
- Sheriff of, i. 181
- Bishop of, i. 318; ix. 357
- Sheriffs of, i. 231
- Citizens of, ix. 326
- Bridge of, i. 186, 216, 217
- Exchange at, ii. 268
- LONGFORGRUND, ii. 195
- LONGUEVILLE—Duke de, v. 217
- LORDS, young and old. Factions of, iv. 170
- of the Articles, enactments of the, v. 270-271
- LORGES—Montgomerie Sieur de. *See* MONTGOMERIE
- LORN, iv. 293; v. 19; ix. 162
- Lord of, attacks Bruce, i. 209-210
- John, Lord of, pursues Bruce, i. 225. Defeated, and surrenders to Bruce, 239-240. Noticed, 328; ii. 366 n.
- John of, son of the preceding, i. 240. His capture and death, 291
- John of Argyle, Lord of, ii. 133. Revolt of, 141, 150, 151. Noticed, 157
- Allan of, of the Wood. Lawless conduct of, iv. 158
- Ker of, iv. 158
- Lord, iv. 192
- Archibald, Lord. *See* ARGYLE
- Men of, defeated by Bruce, i. 240
- LORRAIN—Cardinal of. *See also* GUISE.—House of. Intrigues with Mary of Guise, vi. 50, 52, 57. Noticed, 157. His speech to Throckmorton, 192-193. Casual notices of, 196, 200, 211, 221 n. 224, 227, 234, 249, 253, 254, 305, 315. His mission to Mary, vii. 15-17. Disapproves of Mary's conduct after the murder of Darnley, 78. Casual notices of, viii. 14, 42, 317. Death of, ix. 20, 23
- Duke of, viii. 142
- House of, viii. 85
- LOTHIAN, i. 102, 245, 326; ii. 11, 32, 38, 49, 74. Ravaged by Edward III. 91. Flood in, 108. Mentioned, 201-202, 302; iii. 132; iv. 117, 293; v. 181, 344; vi. 42, 175, 351; vii. 172, 177; viii. 220; ix. 295
- The Archdean of, iii. 77

- LOTHIAN, a priest, executed, v. 197
 — Barons of, v. 313, 344; vi. 40; ix. 253-255
 — Men of, ii. 190-191; iv. 274; v. 63; vi. 27
 — Coast of, iv. 302
 — Sheriffdom of, iv. 113
- LOUDON HILL—Battle of, i. 227-228
- LOUTH, i. 287-288
 — Lord John Bermingham, Earl of, expels the Scottish from Ireland, i. 288-289
- LOUVAINE, iv. 216
- LOVAT—Lord, v. 18
 — Lord, in 1528, slain, v. 195 n.
 — Hew, Lord, v. 306 n.; with his son fights the Macdonalds, 307
 — Lord, in 1565, vi. 336
 — Laird of, ix. 60, 164
- LOVEL—Sir John, appointed governor of Stirling castle, i. 183
 — James, slain, iii. 151
 — Family of, iii. 150; iv. 325
- LOWER ORDERS—Slavery of, ii. 403. State of, in the early ages, 403-404
- LOWTHER, governor of Carlisle, vii. 182
- LUBAND—Sir Piers de, i. 253. Joins Bruce, 255
- LUCCA—Merchants of, ii. 268
- LUCIUS—Pope, ii. 284-285
- LUCY—Lord Anthony, i. 336
 — Sir Anthony, of Cockermouth, ii. 21, 43, 77
 — Lord, in 1365, ii. 137
- LUDELAY—Richard, de Ireland, iv. 319
- LUDFORD FIELD—Battle of, iv. 137
- LUMLEY—Lord, executed, iii. 296
 — Lord, in 1586, viii. 311
- LUMSDEN, of Blanern, vi. 207
- LUNAN, vi. 86
- LUNDIE, Archdeacon of North Berwick, his defence of Douglas, iii. 52
 — Laird of, viii. 95
- LUNDIN—Sir Richard, joins Wallace, i. 113. Goes over to the English army, 115. His advice to, 122
- LUNDY—Laird of, vi. 190
 — Campbell of. *See* CAMPBELL
- LUNENBURGH—Count of, i. 285
- LUSBORN—Sir John, iii. 32
- LUTHER, the reformer, iii. 141; v. 163, 177. Enactments against the works of, 210-211. Doctrines of, noticed, 217
- LUTYNI—Joseph. Supposed connexion of, with the murder of Darnley, vii. 59-61. Dismissed from Scotland, 72
- LUXURIES—Price of, in the early ages, ii. 277-278
- LYLE—Alan de, slain, ii. 36
 — Lord, iv. 93
 — Sir Robert, of Duchal, iv. 131

- LYLE—Lord, in 1484, iv. 249, 263, 265, 266, 270, 288, 290, 293.
 Revolt of, 297-300
 LYNNE, iii. 127
 — Port of, iii. 139
 LYON—John. Execution of, v. 221
 — an officer, vi. 36
 — Family of, iii. 5

M

- MABUISSON—Sir Edward, i. 321
 MACALISTER—Rory, Bishop of the Isles, v. 328 n.
 MACALLISTER—John, captain of Clanranald, v. 328 n.
 MACALPIN, a Highlander, iv. 300
 MACALPINE—Machabæus. *See* MACBEE
 MACALMAL, or Macdonald, i. 22 n.
 MACALZEAN, a sorceress, ix. 99
 MACARTHUR—John, seized and executed, iii. 216-217
 MACAULAY of Ardincaple, ix. 162
 MACBEE—John, surnamed Machabæus, v. 207
 MACBETH, ii. 189, 236
 M'CHADANE—J. iv. 317 n.
 MACCONEYLLIS—The, v. 231 n.
 MACCONNEL—James, of Isla, v. 231 n.
 MACCONNELL—James, Earl of Ross. *See* Ross
 M'CRIE—Dr. His life of Knox noticed, v. 207 n.; vi. 3, 138 n.
 MACDONALD—Sir Alexander, of Lochalsh. Rebellion of, v. 110-112
 — Donald Gorm, of Sleat, sends assistance to Ireland, ix. 176-179, 189. Makes proposals to Elizabeth, 250-251. Noticed, 254
 — Angus, of Dunnyveg, ix. 176
 — Sir James, of Dunluce, murders Maclean of Duart, ix. 251-252.
 Character of, 252-253
 — Family of, v. 307
 — *See* MACALMAL
 MACDOWALL. His savage conduct to the Bruces, i. 222. Noticed, 235
 — Fergus, of Galloway, taken prisoner at Homildon Hill, iii. 110-115
 — Family of, i. 256
 MACDUFF, seizes the earldom of Fife, i. 90. Is supported by Edward I. of England, 91. Noticed, 96. Joins Wallace, 138. Slain at the battle of Falkirk, 146. Noticed, ib.
 MACFADYAN—Sir Maurice, assaults the Bishop of Lismore, iv. 107
 MACFARLANES—The, vii. 180
 MACGILLEOUNS of Dowart and Lochbuy, iv. 316
 MACGILLIVRAYS—The, ix. 146

- MACGREGOR—Mr. Research of, noticed, i. 182 n.
 — Chief of, vi. 27
- MACHABÆUS. *See* MACBEE
- MACHIAVEL, ix. 292
- MAC-IAN, v. 24-26
 — of Ardnamurchan, v. 52. Slain, 111-112
 — of the Isles, v. 201
 — of Ardnamurchan, in 1595, ix. 178
 — of Glenco. House of, v. 18
 — Vor, Lord of Isla. *See* ISLA
- MACINNON—Chief of, v. 26
 — Ewin, of Straguhordill, v. 328 n.
- MACINTOSH—Chief of, slain at the battle of Harlaw, iii. 150-152
 — Duncan, captain of the Clan Chattan, iv. 316
 — of the Clan Chattan, v. 17
 — Lachlan, murdered, v. 175
 — Hector, slain, v. 175-176
 — Laird of, ix. 26, 55, 60
 — Family of, v. 175-176; ix. 146
- MACKAIL—Malcolm, Lord of Kentire, slain in the cause of Bruce, i. 222
- MACKANE of Ardnamurchan, iv. 316
- MACKAY—Angus Dow, a chief, iii. 238
 — Donald, of Strathnaver, v. 231 n.
- M'KELLAR, murders the Laird of Lundy, ix. 162
- MACKENZIE—Laird of, iv. 316
 — of Kintail, v. 17, 111
 — John, v. 231 n.
 — Laird of, ix. 164, 189
 — of Kintail, ix. 254
- MACKEYN—Alexander, of Ardnamurchane, v. 328 n.
- MACKINTOSH, captain of Clan Chattan, executed, vi. 62
- MACNAKENGELLO—Gillemalovock, ii. 215
- MACKQUHARRY—Thomas, a Jesuit, ix. 123
- MACLACHLAN—Sir Gilbert, assaults the Bishop of Lismore, iv. 107
- MACLANE—Lord, v. 328 n.
 — Alane, of Turloske, v. 328 n.
 — Donald, of Kengarrloch, v. 328 n.
 — Hector, Lord of Dowart, v. 328 n.
 — John, of Coll, v. 328 n.
 — Murdoch, of Lochbuy, v. 328 n.
 — Thom, of Ardgour, v. 328 n.
 — Alane of Gigha, v. 338
- MACLEAN—Chief of, slain at the battle of Harlaw, iii. 150-152,
 — Lauchlan, iv. 22
 — Lauchlan, of Dowart, v. 26, 52. Slain at the battle of
 Flodden, 67
 — Lauchlan, of Dowart, in 1513. Rebellion of, v. 110-111
 — of Dowart, murdered, v. 194

- MACLEAN—Hector, of Dowart, v. 195, 231 n.
 — Sir Lauchlan, of Duart, at the battle of Glenlivet, ix. 146-151. Intrigues with Elizabeth, 176-181, 189-190. Murder of, 251-252
 — younger, of Duart, ix. 251-252
 — House of, v. 64, 111, 194
- MACLELLAN, tutor of Bomby, executed by the Earl of Douglas, iv. 80-82. Noticed, 85
- MACLEOD—Torquil, v. 18, 26
 — Chief of, v. 24, 26
 — of Dunvegan. Rebellion of, v. 110. Noticed, 231 n.
 — Roderick, v. 231 n.
 — Rorye, of Lewis, v. 328 n.
 — Alexander, of Dumbeggane, v. 328 n.
 — Chief of, vi. 27
 — Roderick, of Harris, sends assistance to Ireland, ix. 176-179, 189. Noticed, 254
 — Tormod, ix. 254
 — Family of, v. 64, 111
- MACLOOD—Beth, ii. 214
- MACMALLON—Sythach, ii. 215
- MACMANETHIN, ii. 214
- MACNEILL of Barra, v. 26
 — Gilliganan, of Barray, v. 328 n.
 — son of the Laird of Barra, slain, ix. 149
- MACONNELL—Angus, ix. 189
- MACONNELL—Chief of, vi. 142
- MACONNILL—Angus, v. 328 n.
 — Archibald, captain of Clan Houstone, v. 328 n.
 — James, v. 328 n.
- MACPHERSON'S works noticed, i. 20 n. 235 n.; ii. 27 n. 280
- MACPHERSONS—The, iii. 66 n.; ix. 147
- MACQUARRIE of Ulva, v. 26
- MACQUORRE—Jhone, of Ulway, v. 328 n.
- MACSORLIE—James. *See* MACDONALD of Dunluce
- M'SUTHERN—Gillandrean, ii. 213
- MACVICAR, an envoy, v. 26
- MAGDALEN of France. Marriage of, to James V. v. 213-214. Death of, 217. Noticed, 220
- MAGISTRATES in the early ages, ii. 253-254
- MAGNA CHARTA. *See* CHARTER
- MAGNUS, King of Man, i. 24. Assists Haco, King of Norway, 25, 30. Submits to Alexander III. 40-41
 — Prince, named heir to Haco, King of Norway, i. 38
 — King of Norway, ii. 196; iv. 120, 161
 — Dr. Thomas, v. 92 n. 93, 149 n. Embassy of, to Scotland, 150, 153-157, 161, 164, 179 n. 180 n. 182 n. 185, 191, 196 n.
- MAIR—John, v. 177
- MAIR'S history noticed, iv. 99
- MAITLAND, nephew of the Earl of March, iii. 84

- MAITLAND of Lethington, the chancellor, vi. 67, 73-74. His dispute with Knox, 78. Joins the Reformers, 143. His mission to England, 151, 152-154. Noticed, 158, 162, 167, 175. Speech of, before parliament, 177-178. Casual notices of, 180, 182-183, 190-191, 192, 195, 202-203, 206. Letter of, 208-209. Noticed, 214, 215, 216, 217, 225. His opinion of Mary, and mission to England, 241-242. Endeavours to procure the succession to England for Mary, 243-244, 248, 249. Dispute with Knox, 250. Noticed, 251. Negotiates in the intended meeting between Mary and Elizabeth, 253, 259-260, 262. Noticed, 263, 267, 268, 270. Mission to England, 275, 277, 278. Displeased with Knox, 285-286. Consulted with regard to the proposed marriage of Leicester with Mary, 287-292. Displeased with the conduct of Elizabeth with regard to the return of Lennox, 293, 293-296. Noticed, 299. Distracted by the manœuvres in England with regard to Mary's marriage, 304-308, 309, 311. Noticed, 314. Failure of his negotiations, and displeasure of Mary at, 316-320. Mission regarding the marriage with Darnley, 324, 328, 328-329, 330. Disobeys the injunctions of Mary, regarding her marriage, 334-336. Noticed, 336, 341, 343, 345, 347, 351. Letter of, to Cecil, 402-403. Noticed, vii. 5, 16. Sanctions the murder of Riccio, 23, 25. Takes refuge in Athole, 35, 36-37. His hatred of Darnley, 38. Pardonèd, 40-41. Noticed, 44-45, 46. With Mary during her illness, 49-50. Joins the plot against Darnley, 51-54, 61-63, 67. Noticed, 71, 72 n. 73, 77. Joins the party of Bothwell, 71, 72 n. 73, 77, 80, 82, 85, 89. Joins the party against Bothwell, 100-101. Difficult situation of, in the seizure of Mary, on account of his connexion with the murder of Darnley, 104-116. His ambitious views opposed by the Hamiltons, 117-118, 124. Noticed, 125. His connexion with the secret council, 126, 128, 129, 131, 137, 140. Betrays the treachery of the Hamiltons to Throckmorton, 142-144. Noticed, 149. Endeavours to justify his conduct to the English ambassador, 155-157. Noticed, 160. His speech before parliament, 162-164. His connexion with the murder of Darnley, 167-168, 170. Noticed, 172, 184, 188. Inclines towards Mary's cause, 194, 195, 196, 197, 200, 201, 204, 208, 217, 220. Noticed, 221. Favours the intrigue of Norfolk, 229, 230, 233, 234-235. Arrested by Moray and escapes, 237-240, 243. Trial of, 244-245. Noticed, 256, 258. Acquittal of, 261-262. Heads the party of Mary, 264, 266-267, 269, 271-272. His correspondence with Sussex, 272-276. Refuses to acknowledge Lennox as regent, 278-279, 283. Casual notices of, 284, 285, 287-288, 288, 292, 293, 303, 306. Duped by the English party, 307. Noticed, 311, 333. Assists Grange in defending the castle of Edinburgh, 339-344. Surrenders, 345-347. Death of, 347. Noticed, 348; viii. 23, 200; ix. 7, 49
- younger of Lethington, vi. 190
- Thomas, vii. 293
- John, vii. 348
- Sir John, of Thirlestane, chancellor, viii. 184, 185, 247, 249.

- Influence and abilities of, ix. 4, 7, 13, 13-14, 17, 18, 20, 21, 22-23, 25, 26, 27. Noticed, 28, 30, 30-31, 33. Character and power of, over James VI. 37-39, 40, 44, 46, 48. Encourages a good understanding with England, 48-49. Noticed, 55, 56. Implicated in the murder of Moray, 59-61. Situation of, after, 62-63, 64, 78-79, 79. Intended return of, to court, 84-86, 88. Noticed, 95, 100, 101, 102. Returns to court, 108. Noticed, 120, 128, 129, 153. His quarrel with Mar, 159-160. Noticed, 161-162. Intrigues and ambition of, 168-169, 170-171, 172, 174. His death, 183. Noticed, 184, 188, 260
- MAITLAND**—Sir Richard, ix. 7, 37
 — the historian. Inaccuracy of, i. 13 n. Criticized, 197 n. Noticed, v. 285, 328 n.
 — Poems, noticed, i. 216 n.
- MAJOR**, the historian. Inaccuracy of, i. 13 n. Quoted, 213 n., 226 n.
- MAKGILL**—James, the clerk-register, vii. 21, 44, 124, 149, 195, 201, 204, 217, 260, 292, 295. His speech against Mary's cause, 234-235. Noticed, viii. 29
 — Mr. David, viii. 99; ix. 45. Influence of, 87
- MAKKE**—Alexander, v. 221
- MAKREINY**—Alexander, of Garmoran, seized and executed, iii. 216-217
- MALCOLM II.** ii. 351
 — III. i. 202, 235 n.; ii. 188-189, 192, 193, 197, 237, 254, 302, 303, 334-335, 351, 360
 — IV. ii. 185, 194, 201, 205-206, 219, 239, 242, 250, 252, 254, 264, 283, 344-345
 — lord chamberlain, v. 306 n.
 — minister of Perth, ix. 274
- MALCOLMSON**, a chief, murdered, v. 175
- MALDESLEY**—Forest of, ii. 168
- MALDON**—Castle of, ii. 317 n.
- MALHERBE**—Sir Gilbert de. Treason of, i. 322
 — Family of, i. 217 n.
- MALLORIE**—Sir Peter, impeaches Wallace as a traitor, i. 186
- MALMESBURY**—Monk of, i. 278
- MALTON**, i. 327
- MALVOISINE**—William, Bishop of St. Andrews, ii. 346
- MAN**—Magnus, King of. *See* **MAGNUS**
 — Olaf, King of. *See* **OLAF**
 — Isle of, threatened by Alexander III. i. 39-40. Yielded to Scotland, 40. Mentioned, 48 n. 89. Taken by Bruce, 256. Mentioned, ii. 128, 196; iii. 42, 213; iv. 120, 133, 161, 186
- MANDEVILLE**—Roger de, claims the crown, i. 77. Abandons his claim, 84
- MANGERTOWN**—Laird of, vi. 21; vii. 47
 — Hobbie, laird of. *See* **ARMSTRONG**
- MANNERS**—Lord Robert, ii. 55
 — an officer, iv. 168
- MANNY**—Sir Walter, ii. 87
- MANRENT**—Bands of, v. 192, 197, 202, 351; vii. 348

- MANSELL—Sir Rise, v. 308
- MANTON—Ralph de, sent into Scotland, i. 169. Captured by the Scots, 170. Cruel manner of his death, 171
- MANTUA—Marquis of, v. 43
- MANUEL—Nunnery of, v. 170-171
- MANUFACTURES, in the early ages, ii. 236-253. Foreign, in the reign of James V. v. 240
- MAR, v. 174
- William, Earl of, accuses Durward of a design against the crown, i. 9. Chosen guardian of Alexander III. *ib.* Removed from the government, 13
- Earl of, in 1290, joins Annandale, i. 67. Appeals to Edward I. of England, 69 n. Takes the oath of homage to Edward, 76
- Earl of, in 1297, i. 127, 278
- Donald, tenth earl of, i. 362
- Donald, earl of, chosen regent, ii. 10. Defeated by Baliol at Dnupplin, and slain, 10-14. Noticed, 17, 232 n.
- Earl of, in 1358, joins the English army, ii. 104. Noticed, 135 n. 151
- Earl of, in 1384, iii. 23, 32, 44
- Alexander Stewart, Earl of, and Lord of Garvyach, his marriage with the Countess of Mar, iii. 123-124. Turns pirate, 139. Commands at the battle of Harlaw, 148-152. Notices of, 160, 187, 192, 237. His death, 250. Noticed, iv. 131; ix. 151
- Donald, twelfth earl of, iv. 131
- John Stuart, Earl of, iv. 132, 155, 178. Character of, 213. Treason and death of, 221-223. Noticed, 278, 284
- Master of, vi. 79
- Earl of, in 1566, vii. 38-39, 77. Has charge of James VI. 89, 90, 93-94, 99, 123. Joins the party against Mary, 105, 113-114, 136, 139, 140, 164 n. 226, 239, 247 n. 255, 265, 267, 295, 298. Chosen regent, 300. Difficult situation of, 300-301, 307. Negotiations to procure his consent to the execution of Mary in Scotland, 311-325. Death of, 323-325, 327, 328. Note on the death of, 387-388. Noticed, viii. 3
- Earl of, in 1575, viii. 19. Aids the restoration of Morton, 30-33. Casual notices of, 45, 56, 59, 77-78, 87, 104, 105, 109-110, 141, 142, 147-149, 149, 154, 159. Repairs to Ireland, 159. Noticed, 162, 165, 167, 173. Declared guilty of treason, 177. Noticed, 185, 187, 205, 213, 230, 233. His return to Scotland, and restoration to power, 238-242. Noticed, ix. 17, 25, 31, 36, 83, 84, 88, 93, 120. Appointed governor of the prince, 130, 140. His quarrel with Maitland, 159, 163, 168, 170-174, 181-182, 188, 191. Casual notices of, 218, 272, 285, 308, 309, 313, 314, 320, 323. His embassy to England, 330-337, 339. Noticed, 349, 350, 361
- Cochrane, Earl of. *See* COCHRANE
- James, Earl of. *See* MORAY
- Lady Ellen, iv. 131
- Isabella, Countess of. Incident regarding, iii. 123-124. Noticed, 148; iv. 131
- Countess of, vii. 328; viii. 8; ix. 33

- MAR—House of, ix. 62
 — Earldom of, iv. 38, 131-132, 148, 223, 230, 240; vi. 63 n. 253
 — Forest of, iii. 268
- MARCH—Earl of, incites the people against the Bissets, i. 3
 — or Dunbar—Patrick, Earl of, i. 12 n. *See* DUNBAR
 — Patrick Dunbar, Earl of, competitor for the crown, i. 72.
 Acknowledges Edward I. of England as lord-paramount, 72-73.
 Takes the oath of homage to Edward, 76. The descent from
 which he claims the crown, 77. Illegitimacy of, 78. Withdraws
 his claim to the crown, 83. Renews his oath of homage to
 Edward, 94
 — Earl of, in 1314, i. 276, 303
 — Dunbar, Earl of, in 1335, commands at the battle of Dupplin,
 ii. 10-14. Goes over to the English party, 15-16. Noticed, 17,
 21 n. 23, 31. Returns to the Scottish cause, 39-40. Noticed, 41,
 45, 51, 72, 73. Skirmishes with the English, 84-88. Casual
 notices of, 95, 102-103, 109, 117, 120, 121, 131, 135, 144, 151; iii.
 2-3
 — Earl of, in 1377. His raid of Roxburgh, iii. 12-15. Noticed, 19.
 At the battle of Otterburn, 44-52
 — Dunbar, Earl of, in 1398, proposes his daughter in marriage to
 the Duke of Rothesay, iii. 83. Refused and goes to England, 83-
 84. Favoured by Henry IV. of England, 85. Invades Scotland,
 86. Defeats Douglas at Homildon, 108-115. Noticed, 116, 118.
 Supports Henry IV. at the battle of Shrewsbury, 119-122. Noticed,
 131. Returns to Scotland, 140. Noticed, 145, 245-246, 248
 — George Dunbar, Earl of, iii. 109, 169, 177, 188, 190, 191. De-
 prived of his lands by James I. 245-249. Noticed, 250, 267; iv.
 2, 44
 — Edmund, Earl of, iii. 320-321, 323-324
 — Alexander Stuart, Lord of Annandale, Earl of, iv. 115
 — Earl of, in 1582, viii. 86, 110
 — Countess of, viii. 86
 — Agnes, Countess of. *See* AGNES
 — Earls of, ii. 173
 — Family of, iii. 5. Power of, 245-246. Noticed, iv. 52
 — Earldom of, iv. 132, 215
- MARCHMONT HERALD, v. 158
- MARGARET, queen of Malcolm III., ii. 188, 192, 198, 314
 — daughter of David, Earl of Huntingdon, i. 77; iv. 31 n.
 — sister of Malcolm IV., ii. 219
 — queen of Alexander III., i. 7-8. Complains of the treatment
 she receives in Scotland, 10. Visits England, 14. Again visits
 London, 19. Meets her brother at St. Albans, 19. Is delivered
 of a daughter at Windsor, 20. Delivered of a son, 39. Her
 death, 47. Noticed, ii. 222, 336
 — daughter of Alexander III. born, i. 20. Married to Eric, King
 of Norway, 47. Death of, 48-49. Noticed, ii. 196, 223, 280
 — daughter of Guy, Earl of Flanders, i. 48
 — Princess of Norway—Birth of, i. 49. Acknowledged the suc-
 cessor of Alexander III., 49. Regents appointed, 54. Edward I.

- of England wishes to marry her to his son, 54-55. Is kept in Norway by her father, 55. A party in Scotland formed against, 55-56. Dispensation from the Pope for the marriage of, 58. Treaty between Scotland and England regarding, 58-60. Sails from Norway, 66. Dies at Orkney, *ib.* Casual notices of, 68, 78, 81, 82, 89, 160; *ii.* 203, 211, 224; *iv.* 162
- MARGARET, daughter of the Bruce, *i.* 363
- daughter of Robert III. *iv.* 6, 27 *n.* 28, 37
 - daughter of James I.—Birth and proposed marriage of, *iii.* 201-203, 231. Her passage to France, and marriage, 251-253. Noticed, 275; *iv.* 8. Death of, 48. Noticed, 57 *n.*, 134
 - queen of Henry VI. of England, *iv.* 121, 137-138, 148-149, 157-158. Takes refuge in Scotland, 163, 164. Noticed, 167-169, 170, 198
 - daughter of James II., *iv.* 155, 211, 217, 220, 223
 - queen of James III.—Negotiations regarding the marriage of, *iv.* 184-188. Arrival in Scotland, and marriage of, 189. Noticed, 190, 193, 194, 210-211. Death of, 255-256. Noticed, 277, 284
 - queen of James IV. Proposed marriage of, with James, *iv.* 323, 329. Negotiations regarding her marriage, *v.* 10-12. Ceremonies at her marriage, 14-16, 27, 37, 43, 45, 48, 52. Endeavours to prevent her husband from going to war with England, 55-56. Chosen regent, 72-73. Situation and character of, 74-75. Birth of a son, and marriage of, to the Earl of Angus, 77-79. Her connexion with England, 79-80, 81-83, 84-86. Refuses to give up the custody of her son, 86-90. Takes refuge in England, 91-97, 104. Returns to Scotland, 106. Versatility of, 109, 112-114. Noticed, 115 *n.* Hatred of her husband, and favours Albany, 120-124, 127-129. Again turns against Albany, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136 *n.*, 137-138, 139, 142, 145. Places her son upon the throne, 148-150. Becomes enamoured of Henry Stewart, and refuses to receive her husband, 150-155. Continued opposition to the party of her husband, Angus, 156-164. Divorced, and marries Henry Stewart, 165-166. Noticed, 166, 170, 171, 172. Submission of, 179-180. Casual notices of, 181, 203, 208, 215, 216. Death and character of, 239-240. Noticed, *vi.* 320
 - daughter of James VI., *ix.* 261
 - daughter of King William the Lion. *See* MARJORY
 - queen of David II. *See* LOGIE
- MARIE DE BOURBON—Proposed marriage of, to James V., *v.* 210, 211-213
- Lais of, *ii.* 301
- MARIGNANO—Battle of, *v.* 90
- MARJORY, daughter of Alexander II., *i.* 77
- daughter of Henry, Prince of Scotland, *i.* 77
 - daughter of King William the Lion, *i.* 77; *ii.* 195
 - daughter of the Bruce, *i.* 43 *n.*, 193. Taken prisoner, 213. Noticed, 278, 286. Marriage of, 286. Gives birth to a prince, and dies, 292. Casual notices of, 306, 316, 335, 362; *iii.* 1; *v.* 251-252
 - Countess of Carrick. *See* CARRICK

- MARMADUKE—Sir John. His mission to Edward I. of England, i. 139
- MARPURG—University of, v. 177
- MARRE, i. 210
- MARSHALL—the Earl, of England. Challenge of, to the Scots, iii. 55
- John, Earl, iii. 323
- The Earl, in 1488, iv. 290, 294. Revolt of, 299-300; v. 18, 88, 89, 105
- The Earl, in 1543, v. 270, 306 n., 319. Joins in the plot against Cardinal Beaton, 321-324. Approves of the Reformation, 338-339, 342. Casual notices of, vi. 5 n. 16, 51, 79, 163-164. Supports the Reformation of, 184, 190. Noticed, 207, 258, 264
- Master of, vii. 247
- Earl, in 1575, viii. 23, 110, 149; ix. 25, 28, 76, 153
- MARSHES in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, ii. 170
- MARTHA, Countess of Carrick. *See* CARRICK
- MARTIGNES, French commissioner, vi. 198, 200
- MARTIN, the comedian, ix. 266
- MARTIQUES, French officer, vi. 159-160
- MARY de Couci, queen of Alexander II. i. 1 n. Present at the marriage of her son with Margaret of England, 8. Supports the Comyns, 14-15. Noticed, 17; ii. 195, 221
- Countess of Angus, daughter of Robert III., iv. 175
- daughter of James I., iii. 275
- of Gueldres, queen of James II., affianced to James, iv. 53. Her marriage, 57-59. Noticed, 70, 95, 96. Intrepid conduct of, at the death of her husband, 151-152. Noticed, 155, 156, 157. Appointed regent, 159-160. Noticed, 163. Negotiations with Edward IV. of England, 169. Death of, 170. Noticed, 171
- daughter of James II., iv. 155, 190. Divorced from the Earl of Arran, 193. Noticed, v. 75, 95-96
- Queen of England. Proposed marriage of, to James V., v. 154, 158, 160, 162, 164, 196-197, 208. Accession of, vi. 58. Treaty with Scotland, 63. Noticed, 66. Death of, 72. Her persecution of the Protestants, 75, 76. Noticed, 133; ix. 157
- Princess of Portugal, v. 206.
- of Guise. Marriage of, to James, v. 217-218, 223. Birth of a prince, 229, 230. Casual notices of, 241, 251, 260, 270, 276. Her connexion with the Catholic party, 278, 284-285. Chosen regent, 306-307. Casual notices of, 310-311, 312, 319, 327 n., 333; vi. 3, 4, 10, 12, 14. Spirited measures of, after the battle of Pinky, 36-37. Sends her daughter to France, 41, 44, 45. Intrigues of, to obtain the regency, and visits France, 50-53. Visits England, and endeavours to restore order in Scotland, 53-55. Obtains the regency, 55-58. Character and government of, 59-61. Severity of, to the Earl of Huntley, 61-63. Treaty with Mary of England, 63. Holds a parliament, 63-64. Endeavours to raise a standing army, 64-65. Declares war with England, 65-67. Procures the marriage of her daughter with the Dauphin of France, 67-71. Treaty with England, 73-74. Disputes with the Protestant party, 77-93. In-

fluence of the house of Guise over, 93-95. Rigorous measures of, against the Protestants, 95-97, 98-99. Declares war against, 101. Treaty with, 104-105. Takes Perth, 106-107. Advances with her army upon St. Andrews, 109-110. Defeated by the Protestants, 111, 114-115. Situation of, with regard to the Protestant party, 116, 117, 119. Negotiations with, 120-121. Noticed, 122. Truce with the Protestants, and expects assistance from France, 124-125. Noticed, 127, 128. Elizabeth encourages a revolt against, 131-140. Aided by France, and declares war against the Congregation, 140-144. Threatened deposition of, 144-147. Success of, 148, 151, 154. Proclamation against, 155. Remonstrates with Elizabeth, 157-158. Skirmish with the Protestant party, 159-160. Attempts to negotiate with the Reformers, 161, 162-163. Death-bed of, 163-164. Government of, 164-165. Disputes regarding the burial of, 165. Noticed, 166, 168, 198, 268

MARY—Queen, iv. 47 n. 194. Birth of, v. 251-252. Negotiations regarding the proposed marriage of, with Edward VI. of England, 253-256; vi. 1-58. Taken possession of by the Catholic party, v. 284-285. Coronation of, 288. Proposed marriage of, to the son of Arran, 333, 335; vi. 4; and to the Dauphin of France, 36-37. Sent over to France, 41, 44-46. Assists her mother to obtain the regency, 57. Marriage of, to the Dauphin, 67-71. Assumes the title of Queen of England, 94, 131. Noticed, 140. Expected commission from, to the Reformers, 172, 174, 176, 190. Refuses to sanction the treaty of Edinburgh, 191-196. Her interview with Throckmorton, 193-195. Death of her husband, 199. Letter of Throckmorton, regarding the marriage and return to Scotland of, 199-202. Message of, to the Congregation, 203. Stipulations from the Congregation to, and intrigues of Moray regarding, 204-206. Sends commissioners, with conciliatory messages into Scotland, 207-208. Arran proposed in marriage to, 208. Embassy from Elizabeth to, and her steady refusal to confirm the treaty of Edinburgh, 209-214. Her desire to have a portrait of Elizabeth, 212-213, 214. Her reception of the Catholic envoy, 216-217. Her reception of Moray, and explanations to him, 217-219. Reasons for delaying her return to Scotland, 219-220. Her favour for Moray, 220. Betrayed by Moray to Elizabeth, and withdraws her confidence in him, 221-225. Again refuses to ratify the treaty of Edinburgh, 226-227. Her opinion with regard to the differences in religion, 227. Refused a passport and permission to return to Scotland, by Elizabeth, 228-230. Spirited reply of, to Throckmorton regarding, 231-234. Her departure from France, 234-235. Reception of, in Scotland, 236-237. Intolerance of the people towards her religion, 237-238. Her interview with Knox, 238-242. Her progress through Edinburgh, 242. Employs Moray and Lethington to assist in procuring for her the succession to the crown of England, 243-246. Makes enemies of the Catholic party, 246-247. Endeavours to conciliate Elizabeth, 247-248. Rumoured Protestantism of, 249. Sanctions the Reformation, 249-252. Proposed interview with Elizabeth, 253-254. Leniency of, towards the supposed conspiracy of the Hamiltons,

255-257. Her continued endeavours to secure the friendship of Elizabeth, 257-258. Her partiality for Moray, 258-259. Proposals of marriage from Sweden to, 259-260. Promised an interview with Elizabeth, 260-261. Postponement of, 261-262. Secret message from the Pope to, 263. Her progress through the north, and rebellion of the Gordons, 262-268. Distressed at the disturbances in France, 268-269. Endeavours to conciliate the Protestants, 269-270. Interview with Knox, 271-273. Unfortunate story of Chartellet, 273-275. Alarmed at the policy of England, 275. Her grief for the state of France, 275-276. Disputes regarding her marriage, 276-278. Interview with Knox, and agreement to his wishes, 279-280. Parliament held by, 280-281. Knox's behaviour at, and called to account for, by Mary, 281-285. Knox endeavours to hurt her cause in England, 286-287. Leicester proposed in marriage to, 287-292. Sends Sir James Melvil to sound Elizabeth with regard to her marriage and the succession, 299-304. Kept in suspense by Elizabeth, with regard to a marriage with Leicester, 303-308. Parliament held by, 308. Her conversation at St. Andrews, with Randolph, with regard to her marriage, 308-314. Her reception of Darnley, 314-315. Still trusts to Elizabeth with regard to her marriage, 315-317. Her disappointment at discovering the duplicity of Elizabeth, and trying situation of, 317-320. Chooses Darnley for her husband, and consequences of, 320-324. Sends for Elizabeth's approbation of, 324. Trial of Bothwell, 324-326. Randolph's account of the threatened rebellion against, 326-332. Endeavours to procure the approbation of Moray to her marriage, 333. Her instructions to Lethington, her ambassador in England, regarding, 334-336. Obtains the consent of her nobles to a marriage with Darnley, 336-337. Opposition in England, and of the Protestant party to, 337-346. Summons her nobility to meet regarding her marriage, 347. Demands of the Congregation on, and her conciliatory answer to, 348-349. Plot against, 349-350. Endeavours to conciliate the reformers, 350-351. Her exertions against the insurgents, 351-352. Endeavours to reclaim Moray, 352-353. Her conduct misrepresented by Randolph to Elizabeth, 353-354. Her marriage with Darnley, 355-356. Note on her embarkation for France, 369-370. Her aversion to Knox, 398-399. Letter of, to Lethington, 399-400. Note on Elizabeth's refusal of a passport to, 400-401. Decisive movements of, against the rebels, vii. 1-3. Spirited answer of, to Elizabeth, regarding the succession, 3-4. Accuses Elizabeth of supporting the insurgents, 4, 11. Her energy in pursuing them, 5, 7, 10-11. Foreign negotiations of, 9. Resolved to punish the insurgents, 13. Her imprudent encouragement of Riccio, 14. Induced to sign the papal league, 14-17. Cause of the coolness between her and her husband, 17-18. Discovers the intrigues of Randolph, 19-20. Plot to dethrone and imprison her, 20-28. Murder of Riccio, 28-30. Imprisonment and illness of, 31-33. Deceives the conspirators, and escapes to Dunbar, 33-35. Drives the conspirators from the capital, 35-36. Endeavours to strengthen her party and restore order, 36-37. Her indignation at discovering

the part Darnley took in the murder of Riccio, 37-38. Thoughts of retiring to France, and of obtaining a divorce, 38-39. Becomes reconciled to Darnley, and birth of a prince, 39. Endeavours to conciliate all parties, 40-41. Endeavours to conciliate Darnley, 41-45. Her partiality for Bothwell, 45-46. Progress to the Borders, 45, 47, 48. Visits Bothwell at the Hermitage, 48-49. Her illness and distress of mind when at Craigmillar, 49-51. Her nobles propose her divorce from Darnley, and hint at the murder of, 51-53. Baptism of her son, 54-55. Pardons Bothwell and his associates, 56-57. Distressed by the conduct of Darnley, 57-58. Supposed reason for her demanding the seizure of Lutyni, 59-61. Bothwell declares that the plot against Darnley is sanctioned by, 62-63. Her visit to Darnley at Glasgow, 63-65. Brings him to Edinburgh, and becomes reconciled to him, 65-66. Her parting with him, 67-68. Informed of his murder, 69. Her extraordinary remissness in implicating the murderers, 70-75. Mistimed gaiety of, at the court at Seaton, 75. Advised from various quarters to seize the murderers of Darnley, 75-78. Her infatuation with regard to the trial of Bothwell, 78-83. Holds a parliament and confers further honours upon Bothwell, 83-85. Proposed marriage of, with Bothwell, and carried by him to Dunbar, 85-91. Elizabeth informed of her behaviour, 91-95. Her marriage with Bothwell, 96-100. Confederacy formed against, 100-101. Miserable condition of, 101-102. Sends excuses for her conduct to foreign powers, 102-103. Surprised by the insurgents at Borthwick, and escapes, 105-106. Collects her forces and marches against the enemy, 107-108. Surrenders to the insurgents, 109-112. Cruel treatment of in Edinburgh, 112-113. Imprisoned in Lochleven, 113. Supposed letter of, to Bothwell, *ib.* Discovery of the silver casket, 115-116. Pretended sympathy of Elizabeth with, 116-117. Supported by the Hamiltons, 117-118. Her refusal to establish the Reformation noticed, 120. Harsh treatment of, at Lochleven, 121-122. Proposal to make her abdicate the crown, 121-126. Her interview with Melvil, 126-127. Threatened trial of, 126, 127. Supported by Elizabeth and Moray, 128-131. Intentions of France with regard to, 129. Increasing hostility of the people against, 131-134. Refuses to renounce Bothwell, 134-135. Threatened trial of, 135. Compelled to sign her abdication, 135-137. Cause of her dethronement, 139-140. Her life threatened by the Hamiltons, 140-144. Moray changes his opinion of, 147-148. Determination of Elizabeth to support the cause of, 148-149. Moray gains her consent to his regency, 150-153. Throckmorton makes a last effort in her favour, 155-158. Condemned by parliament, 165-166. Letters of, to Bothwell found, 166-169. Her escape from Lochleven, 173-175. Endeavours to conciliate Moray, 175-178. Defeated at Langside, 179-181. Flies to England, and treachery of Elizabeth to, 181-191. Her party in Scotland increase, 191-192. Agrees to the proposals of Elizabeth, 192-193. Her consultation with Lesley, 195-196. Her conduct with regard to the letters brought against her, 196. The conference at York, 196-199. The Duke of Norfolk uses his influence in favour of, 199-201. A summary of the letters

sent to Elizabeth, 202. Accepts the overtures of Moray, 203-204. Withdraws her acceptance, 205. Accused by Moray at Westminster, 205-208. Her commissioners remonstrate with Elizabeth, and close the conference, 209-212. Elizabeth's intrigues, and capriciousness with regard to the accusations against, 212-214. Offers to implicate her accusers, and refuses to renounce her crown, 214-216. Elizabeth's decision, and refusal to let her leave England, 216-219. Her conduct during the conferences, 219-221. Conclusions as to her guilt, 221-222. A party formed in Scotland, in favour of, 222-229. Proposed marriage of, with Norfolk, and restoration of, by Elizabeth, 229-235. Anger of Elizabeth at, on discovering her connexion with Norfolk, 235-237. Her connexion with the rebellion of Northumberland, 240-243. Her partisans in Scotland, 243. Negotiations to procure her removal to Scotland, 246-250. Exertions of her party on the death of Moray, 256-280. Her spirited refusal of conditions offered by Elizabeth, 280. Failure of the negotiations for the restoration of, 281-283. Inveighed against by Knox, 286-287. Continued disturbances in Scotland in the cause of, 287-307. Again intrigues with Norfolk, 302-303. Intrigues of, with the Continent, 309. Proposed public execution of, 310. Secret intrigues in Scotland to procure the execution of, 310-325, 336. Destruction of her party in Scotland, 338-349. Her last hopes of assistance from all quarters destroyed, 349-350. Note on her marriage with Bothwell, 376-377. Note on her escape from Lochleven, 377. Note on the order for her execution in 1599, 382-383. Question whether Morton renewed negotiations with Elizabeth for her murder, viii. 2-3. Noticed, 7, 8, 11-13. Her disposal of her jewels, 23. Noticed, 30. Intrigues for her liberation, 40. Noticed, 41-44, 73, 75, 85. Hardships of her imprisonment, 88-89. Memorializes Elizabeth, 89-90. Noticed, 91. The association, 93-94. Noticed, 98, 99, 100, 117-118. Her letters to Bothwell, 123. Renews negotiations with Elizabeth, 139. Her conference with Beal, 140-142. Noticed, 173, 182. A reaction in her favour, 187. Her offers to Elizabeth, 188-189. Noticed, 190, 202, 211. Agrees to resign her crown, 213. Noticed, 217-218, 229-230. Her alleged connexion with the plots against Elizabeth, 255-259. Noticed, 261-268. Her design against Elizabeth, 265-269. Her letters to Babington, 271-291. Elizabeth's proceedings against, 296-310. Her trial at Fotheringay, 311-322. Her trial at Westminster, 323-327. Is informed of her sentence, 327-328. Her last letter to Elizabeth, 329-330. Her resignation, and preparation for her fate, 347-357. Her execution, 358. Letter from James VI. to, 371-372. Remarks on her connexion with Babington's conspiracy, 390-392. Effect of the execution of, in England, ix. 1-3. In Scotland, 3-10. Noticed, 12. General determination throughout Europe to avenge the death of, 13-20. Casual notices of, 236, 247-248, 257, 261, 271, 274, 347, 363

MARYS—The Four. *See* also FLEMING, BETON, SETON, and LIVINGSTONE, vi. 45, 259, 263, 298

MASON—Sir John. Correspondence of, vi. 372-379

MASS—Prohibition of the, vi. 184-185, 206, 237, 242-243, 252, 258,

- 270, 278-279, 280, 286-287, 303, 342, 348; vii. 41, 164; ix. 66, 87, 119, 137, 266
- MATHA—St. John of, ii. 178
- MATHEW, of Westminster, criticized, i. 217 n.
- MATHEWS—Dr. Toby. His letter to Burghley regarding Bothwell, ix. 92-97, 104, 161
- MATHIAS—The Emperor, ix. 278
- MATHISON—Sir Alexander, v. 5, 45
- MATILDA, queen of David I. ii. 352
- queen of Henry I. of England, ii. 360
- MAUDELAIN, chaplain to Richard II. iii. 81, 295-298, 300-301, 303
- MAUL, a tool of Walsingham's, viii. 260
- MAULE—Sir Thomas, governor of Brechin castle, defies the English army, i. 175
- Sir Robert, iii. 151
- Family of, iii. 150
- MAULEY—Sir Edmund, slain, i. 274
- MAUNSELL, his mission to Scotland, i. 10
- MAUPAS—John, slays Edward Bruce, i. 288-289
- MAURICE, abbot of Inchaffray, i. 268, 270
- MAUVISSIERE—Monsieur de. His mission to Scotland, vii. 10. Noticed, 11-13, 38. His intrigues in favour of Mary at the court of Elizabeth, viii. 127
- MAWMOR, v. 19
- MAXIMILIAN—Emperor, v. 28, 29, 30, 103
- II., vii. 15, 317
- MAXWELL—Eustace de, i. 250
- Sir Eustace de, i. 322-324
- Sir John, iii. 45
- Herbert, of Caerlaverock, iii. 190
- Sir John, of Calderwood, iii. 252
- Lord, iv. 8, 105, 173, 177, 255, 291, 293
- Lord Robert, Earl of Morton, v. 113, 126, 167, 169, 182, 188, 189, 193, 198, 200 n. 212, 217. Assists James V., and taken prisoner at Solway Moss, 249-250. Signs the bond to Henry VIII., and returns to Scotland, 254-303. Noticed, 306 n. Intimidated by Henry, 335. Approves of the Reformation, 338-339. Joins the Scottish government, vi. 4 n. 4-5. Leagues with England, 37-38. Noticed, 51, 144. Submits to Mary, vii. 11. Casual notices of, 269, 281, 293; viii. 1. Made Earl of Morton, 87. Casual notices of, 110, 116, 124, 137, 142, 166, 222, 225, 233, 245; ix. 25, 31, 36, 74, 84, 86, 109, 114, 161, 277
- Master of, vi. 36. Bribed by the governor, Arran, to desert the English, 39-41. Noticed, 162, 190, 328
- Lord, in 1586, ix. 4, 9, 16, 19, 23, 31-32, 37, 84, 162
- David, hanged, ix. 19
- Family of, ii. 172, 319; iv. 104; ix. 183
- MAY—Isle of, ii. 187; iv. 302; v. 50
- MEARNS, i. 232; iv. 294, 317; v. 88, 141; vi. 81, 175; vii. 93
- Barons of, vi. 98

- MEARNS—Men of, vi. 27
- MEASURES. *See* WEIGHTS
- MEATH, i. 287
- MECHLIN, i. 285 n.
- MELANCTHON, v. 177, 207
- MELDRUM—Sir Andrew, iv. 9, 35
- MELLERSTAIN—Laird of, vii. 35
- MELROSE, i. 16; ii. 6, 53, 109, 136; iii. 8; v. 169, 314, 315, 317, 327.
 Burnt, 330
 — Abbot of. Act of excommunication performed by, i. 15
 — Abbot of, iii. 242; iv. 61, 121, 137; vi. 4 n.; vii. 164 n.
 — Monks of, ii. 183, 208, 280
 — Chronicle of. Error in, i. 24 n.
 — Abbey of, i. 207 n.; ii. 82, 313, 327. Burnt, iii. 35. Mentioned, 51, 170; v. 314
 — Forest of, ii. 93, 168
 — Monastery of, burnt, i. 327
- MELTON—William de, Archbishop of York, i. 314, 318
- MELVILLE—Sir Robert, iii. 149
 — James, assists in the murder of Cardinal Beaton, v. 353-355
- MELVIL, ix. 109
 — Sir James. His mission from France, vi. 125-126. His interview with Elizabeth, 299-304, 316-317, 320-321. Noticed, vii. 6 n. 16, 37-38. Mission to England, 39-40. Casual notices of, 46-47, 89, 100, 102, 128, 138, 149, 172, 180, 201, 223, 238. His description of Randolph's intrigues in Scotland, 265-266. Casual notices of, 294, 313, 349; viii. 103, 161, 179, 180-181, 200, 217; ix. 27
 — Sir Robert. His mission to Elizabeth, vii. 6, 7-8. Noticed, 240 n. Joins the confederacy against Bothwell, 91-92, 94, 96, 100. His embassy to England, 102-103, 104. Returns to Scotland, 117. Betrays Mary's cause, 122-126. His interviews with Mary, 126-127, 134-135, 136-137. Noticed, 127, 172. Joins Mary's party, 175, 181, 196, 203, 224, 296. With Grange in the castle of Edinburgh, 342, 344, 348. Casual notices of, viii. 99, 161, 169, 172, 179, 200. Made treasurer-depute, 185. Casual notices of, 203, 336, 337; ix. 1, 5, 73, 85, 87, 100, 153, 173, 184, 264, 270
 — James. Escapes from Holyrood, vii. 31
 — Andrew, vii. 181
 — Andrew, principal of the college of St. Andrews. Account of, 22. Casual notices of, 30, 48, 90, 96, 100-101, 103-104, 105, 119, 160, 178, 238; ix. 111, 152, 153. Opposes Episcopacy, 235-236, 237-239, 261, 277
 — Sir Andrew, viii. 311, 353
 — Mr. James, ix. 111, 235, 239
- MELVIL'S MEMOIRS, noticed, vii. 113
- MELVIN—Robert, vi. 153, 223
 — Family of, vi. 2 n.
- MENAINVILLE, French ambassador, viii. 130, 132-133, 136-137.
 Leaves for France, 144
- MENDICANTS—Enactments regarding, iii. 176-177
- MENDMARKET—Robin. *See* UMFRAVILLE
- MENDOZA, Spanish ambassador, viii. 258, 262, 270, 316, 320

- MENMORETH, ii. 371
- MENMOUTH—Gardener at, ii. 274
- MENTEITH ravaged by the English army, i. 146. Mentioned, ii. 151; iv. 187, 293
- Comyn, Earl of, urges the danger of delaying the coronation of Alexander III. i. 6. Accuses Durward of a design against the crown, 9. Chosen guardian of Alexander, *ib.* Opposes the designs of Henry III. of England, 11. Refuses to affix his œal, 12. Death of, 17
- Earl of, in 1263, ii. 259
- Walter Bullock, Earl of, accompanies Margaret into Norway, i. 48
- Walter Stewart, Earl of, joins Bruce, Earl of Carrick, i. 56
- Earl of, in 1291, takes the oath of homage to Edward I. i. 76
- Alexander, Earl of, invades England, i. 99. At the taking of the Castle of Dunbar, 100. Submits to Edward I. 101. Noticed, 127 n.
- Sir John, betrays Wallace to Edward I. i. 185. Noticed, 188 n. Note on his treachery to Wallace, 384-390. Noticed, iv. 38
- Murdoch, Earl of, ii. 12. Slain, 14
- Earl of, in 1346, ii. 72. Executed, 78
- Earl of, in 1388, iii. 44
- Malise, Earl of, iv. 97, 105
- Earl of, in 1488, joins James III. against the rebellious nobles, iv. 272, 273, 274-275
- Earl of, in 1559, vi. 107, 159, 190
- Countess of, accused of poisoning her husband, i. 17-18
- Countess of, in 1281, i. 48
- Doune of, ix. 114
- Earldom of, iii. 257
- Lake of, vi. 36
- MERCER—Naval exploits of, noticed, iii. 15-16
- a Scottish merchant, iii. 15-16, 57
- Richard Hurt, viii. 274
- MERCHANDISE. *See* COMMERCE
- MERCHANTS—Origin of, ii. 245-246. Enactments regarding, iv. 144-145. Proclamation of, after the battle of Flodden, v. 71-72. Treatment of, by Henry VIII., 286, 292
- MERIADET—The Sieure de, Lord of Longueville, iv. 58
- MERIVALE—Abbey of, iii. 306
- MERRIMONTH—William, of Leith, v. 5-6
- MERSE—The, i. 166, 294, 326; ii. 74, 119, 290; iv. 121, 293; v. 131, 136, 314. Ravaged, v. 331; vi. 42. Noticed, 35; vii. 177, 269; viii. 38, 220
- The West, vii. 93
- Men of, i. 304; iv. 274; vii. 177, 179
- MESNAIGE, French ambassador, v. 293
- METHILL, iii. 86
- METHIVEN, iv. 58
- John, iv. 71
- Paul, a reformer, vi. 81
- Lord, vii. 265
- Henry Stewart, Lord of. *See* STEWART

- METHVEN—Battle of, i. 206-208. Battle of, noticed, 211, 212, 214, 215, 239
 — Lands of, v. 180, 239
- MEUN—John de, noticed, ii. 370
- MEWTAS—Sir Peter, v. 309; vi. 19, 31, 248
- MEYNERs—Robert de, i. 12 n.
- MEYRICK—Dr., noticed, ii. 361 n.
- MICHAELMAS—Feast of, i. 45-46
- MIDDLEBURG—Town of, iv. 181
- MIDDLEMORE. His mission to Mary and Moray, vii 187-190
- MIDDLETON—Gilbert de, a border robber, i. 298
- MID-LOTHIAN. *See* Lothian
- MILANESE, v. 27, 96, 103
- MILDMAY—Sir Walter, vii. 217, 282; viii. 311
- MILFORD HAVEN, viii. 339
- MILLER'S ACRE, ii. 12 n.
- MILLES—Thomas, secretary to Randolph, viii. 247, 247-249
- MILL'S HISTORY OF CHIVALRY noticed, ii. 361 n.
- MILLTOUN, iv. 276
- MILNE—Walter. Martyrdom of, vi. 86-87, 113
- MILTON, the poet, ii. 300
- MILTOWN BOG, i. 272
- MING, valet of Queen Mary's, vi. 330
- MINGARY, iv. 317
- MINORITE FRIARS—Comyn slain in the convent of, i. 197-198.
 Noticed, 297
- MINTO—Laird of, vii. 64
- MINSTRELS, in the early ages, ii. 307-312
- MIRTON—Thomas de, iii. 167
 — William de, iii. 166
- MITTON—Defeat of the English at, called "The Chapter of Mitton," i. 314-315
- MITFORD—Castle of, i. 298, 306
- MOFFAT, ii. 20
- MOFFATDALE, ii. 32
- MOIDART, v. 230
- MOIGNE—Sir Walter, ii. 104
- MOLL—Matilda, lady of, ii. 295
- MOMBERNEAU—Monsieur, viii. 49
- MONEY, in the early ages, ii. 264-270. Enactments regarding, iii. 224-225; iv. 69-70, 126-129, 179-180, 198, 231; v. 21; vi. 70
- MONIMAIL, vii. 239
- MONIPENNY—William de, Lord of Concessault, iv. 161
 — Sieur de Concessault, iv. 320, 325
- MONMOUTH—Geoffrey of, ii. 299
- MONOPOLIES—System of, in England, ix. 338-340
- MONRO of Foulis, v. 111
- MONS MEG, iv. 330. Note on, 360-361
- MONTAGUE—Lord William, ii. 32
- MONTAGUE COLLEGE at Paris, v. 9
- MONTALEMBERT—Andrew de, Sieur D'Essé. *See* D'Essé

- MONTBELLEGARDE—Henry, Count of, ii. 40
- MONTE-ALTO—Bernard de, i. 48
— Patrick de, ii. 276
- MONTFICHET—William de, warden of Dundee, i. 251
- MONTFORD—Simon de, i. 161
— Sir Simon, iv. 326
— *See* LEICESTER
- MONTGOMERIE—Sienr de Lorges, v. 279, 325 n. Arrives in Scotland, 325-326, 327 n. Noticed, 332, 333
- MONTGOMERY—Sir Alexander, ii. 104
— Sir John, of Eglesham, iii. 73
— Lord, iii. 82, 286, 284, 329
— of Eliotston, Lord, iii. 201
— Sir John, iii. 141, 190, 191
— Lord, in 1402, at the battle of Homildon Hill, iii. 110-115
— Lord, iv. 8, 61, 105, 173, 177, 290, 293; v. 182
— Mr. Robert. Controversy on his being made Bishop of Glasgow, viii. 91, 92. Noticed, 95-96, 96-100, 103. Attacked in Edinburgh, 105-107. Reinstated in his bishopric, 105. Noticed, 106, 178, 207, 224
- MONTHERMER—Ralph, Earl of Gloucester. *See* GLOUCESTER
- MONTREUIL, i. 151
- MONTROSE—Wallace expels the English from, i. 119. Mentioned, ii. 234, 254, 296; v. 342. Protestantism of, vi. 96. Mentioned, vii. 93; ix. 240
— David Lindsay, Duke of, iv. 173, 177, 178, 192, 207, 210, 230, 243, 246, 263. Joins James III. against the rebellious lords, 267, 272, 274
— Earl of, slain at the battle of Flodden, v. 64-67
— Earl of, v. 212, 270, 306 n.; vi. 5 n.; vii. 93, 297; viii. 29, 32, 35, 36-37, 77, 79, 104, 105, 137, 146, 161, 182, 184, 205, 240, 241, 243, 245; ix. 41, 84, 114, 128
— Provost of, vii. 164 n.
— Master of, vii. 247
- MOOT HILL, vi. 41
- MORAVIA—Sir Thomas de, ii. 95
- MORAY, i. 174; ii. 239, 326; iii. 148; ix. 39
— Walter de, i. 12 n.
— Sir Andrew, of Bothwell, joins Wallace, i. 113. Accompanies him to the north, 116. Commands with Wallace in his expedition into England, 127. Noticed, 130 n. Marries the king's sister, 334. Chosen regent, ii. 18. Noticed, 21 n. Taken prisoner, 22-23. Returns to Scotland, 34-35. Noticed, 39-40. In arms against Athole, 44-45. Again elected regent, 45. Instance of his discipline, 46-47. His success against the English, 48-49, 52. His death and character, 55-56. Noticed, 232 n., 366 n.
— David, Bishop of, i. 200
— Thomas Randolph, Earl of, joins Bruce, i. 200. Deserts to the English, 207-208. Takes Bruce's banner, 225-226. Taken prisoner by Douglas, 238. Joins Bruce, and created Earl of Moray, 238-239. Takes Edinburgh castle, 253-255. Commands

- at the battle of Bannockburn, 261, 262. Reproved by Bruce, 263-265. Routs the English, 266. Casual notices of, 280, 286, 287, 293. Assists at the taking of Berwick, 303-304. Appointed tutor to the heir of the crown, 307-308. Invades England, 313-316. Noticed, 323, 325. His success in arms, 325-329. Sent on a mission to the courts of Rome and France, 332-333, 335. Defeats the army of Edward III. in England, 338-349. Noticed, 354, 355. His first acts as regent, ii. 3-4. Noticed, 6. His good administration, 7-9. Death of, 9. Note on the death of, 380-381. Casual notices of, 27, 28, 37, 51, 56, 115, 160, 183, 259, 347-348, 366; iii. 5, 12; v. 57, 59
- MORAY—Thomas Randolph, Earl of, son of the preceding, ii. 6, 12. Slain, *ib.*
- Randolph, Earl of, second son of the great Randolph, ii. 20, 27, 37. Chosen regent, *ib.* Noticed, 38, 39-40. Skirmish with the English, and taken prisoner, 41-43. Noticed, 43, 63. Slain at the battle of Durham, 70-72
- Maurice of, ii. 60
- Earl of, ii. 133; iii. 2-3, 169; iv. 36; v. 13 n. 157, 175-176, 182, 198, 201
- Bishop of, ii. 133; iii. 64, 245; iv. 265, 326; v. 206; vi. 5 n., 207; vii. 162, 164 n., 171-172; viii. 184
- Andrew, Bishop of, ii. 215
- David, Bishop of, ii. 296; iii. 155
- Earl of, in 1385. Entertains the French army, iii. 29-30. Goes with them against the English, 32-37. At the battle of Otterburn, 44-50. Noticed, 68, 76
- Earl of, in 1402, taken prisoner at the battle of Homildon Hill, iii. 110-114
- Sir Thomas, slain, iii. 151
- Archibald Douglas, Earl of, iv. 90. Forfeited, 92. Noticed, 93. Slain, 103-104. Noticed, 105
- James Crichton, created Earl of, iv. 92
- David Stewart, Earl of, iv. 155
- Earl of, in 1542, v. 259, 265. Endeavours to oppose the government of Arran, 267-268, 306 n.
- Bishop of, in 1559, punished by the reformers, vi. 113-115
- James, the regent, Earl of, v. 252; vi. 45. Defeats the English, 46. Supports Mary of Guise, 67. His mission to France, 68-71. Protestantism of, 79, 82, 101, 104, 105. Joins the army of the Protestants, 106, 107, 109, 114, 115, 122 n. Questioned by the French ambassador, 125-126. Noticed, 129, 131. Character and ambition of, 134-136. Remonstrated with by France, 140. Noticed, 144. Defeat of, 148-149. Casual notices of, 151, 154-155, 157, 159, 162, 163-164, 190, *ib.* n., 192, 197, 201. Appointed ambassador to the queen, in France, and intrigues with Elizabeth of England, 204-206. Noticed, 207. At the English court, 214-216. His reception at the French court by Mary, 216-219. Noticed, 220. Withstands the bribes of Mary, 220. Betrays Mary's confidence to Elizabeth, 221-225, 230. De-

fends Mary against the violence of the reformers, 237-238, 240. Letter of, to Elizabeth, regarding Mary's succession to the English crown, 243, 244-246, 247. Subdues the Borders, 247-249. Casual notices of, 250, 251, 253. Arran's jealousy of, 255. Marriage and promotion of, to the earldom of Mar, 258. Again subdues the Borderers, 259. Notice of, 262, 263. Assists Mary in the rebellion of Hamilton, and receives the earldom of Moray, 263-268. Casual notices of, 269, 274, 277, 278. His quarrel with Knox, 281-282, 286. Consulted with regard to the proposal of Leicester in marriage to Mary, 287-291. Displeased with the conduct of Elizabeth in regard to the return of Lennox, 293-294, 296. Noticed, 298, 299. Distracted by the manœuvres in England, with regard to Mary's marriage, 304-308. Casual notices of, 308, 311, 315. Failure of his negotiations, and displeasure of Mary at, 316, 318-320. Quarrels with Darnley, 323. Demands the trial of Bothwell, 324-326. Displeased at the proposed marriage with Darnley, 327-332. Refuses to sanction Mary's marriage with Darnley, 333. Opposed to Mary, 336. Opposes Mary's marriage, under the cloak of religion, 341-347. Disobeys the summons of the queen, 347. Plot against Darnley, and revolt of, 349-352. Refuses the overtures of Mary, 352-353. Looks for assistance from Elizabeth, 353-355. vii. 1. Outlawed, 2. Noticed, 3. Defeated by Mary, 5-6. Demands assistance from Elizabeth, and refused, 6-11. Appears at the court of Elizabeth, and publicly denounced by her, 11-13. Endeavours to avert the threatened forfeiture, and bribes Riccio, 13-14. His hopes of a pardon blighted, and desperate measures of, 15-17. Advantages to accrue to him from the murder of Riccio, 20-21. Agrees to the plot against, 22-27. Arrives in Edinburgh, and interview with Mary, 32-33. Denies his connexion with the murder of Riccio, 35-37. His hatred of Darnley, 38. Noticed, 38-39. Recovers his influence with Mary, 40-41. Casual notices of, 45, 46, 48. Plots against Darnley, 51-53. Sues for the pardon of Morton, 55, 56-57. Supposed connexion of, with the conspiracy against Darnley, 67. Discountenances Mary's conduct after the murder of Darnley, 73, 75, 78. Retires to France, 84-85. Solicited to join the party against Bothwell, 94, 100, 105. Noticed, 122, 126. Refuses French bribes, and supports the cause of Mary, 129-131, 132-133. Proposed regency of, 124, 136, 140. Remarks on the policy of, 144-147. Changes his opinion of Mary, and quarrels with Elizabeth on the subject, 147-149. Arrives in Scotland, 149-150. His interview with Mary, 151-153. Proclaimed regent, 153-154. His interview with Throckmorton, 155-158. Partial conduct of, with regard to the murderers of Darnley, 158-161. General submission to, 161. Holds a parliament, 162-167. Allows the bond for the murder of Darnley to be destroyed, 167-169. His partiality at the trial of the murderers of Darnley, 169-171. Unpopularity of his government, 171-173. Receives overtures from Mary on her escape from Lochleven, 176. Determines to give her battle, 176-177. Defeats her army, 179-181, 184. Intrigues be-

- tween, and Elizabeth, with regard to Mary, 184-191. Unpopularity of, 191-192. Severity of, to Mary's party, 194. Summoned by Elizabeth to a conference at York, 194-197. Refuses to do homage to the English crown, 197-198. Reasons for his not accusing Mary at York of the murder of Darnley, 198-203. Makes overtures to Mary, 203-204. Intimidated by Elizabeth into an accusation against Mary at Westminster, 204-216. Elizabeth's judgment between, and Mary, 216-221. Review of his conduct during the conference, 221-222. Rumours raised against, and his artifice in quelling, 222-225. Subdues Mary's party in Scotland, 225-229. Encourages Norfolk in his ambitious views, 229-233. Secretly opposed to him and Mary, 234. Alarmed at Elizabeth's anger; betrays Norfolk; and seizes Lethington, 236-240. Unpopularity of, 243-244. Attempts a trial of Lethington, 244-245. Seizes Northumberland, 245-246. Negotiates to obtain possession of Mary, 246-250. Murder of, 250-254. Character of, 254-255. Funeral of, 255. Consequences of the death of, 256-262. Representation of the death of, 267. Noticed, 268, 270, 273. Accused of being connected with the murder of Darnley, 284-286. Casual notices of, 286, 290, 291-292, 314; viii. 17, 19. His transactions as to the queen's jewels, 23. Casual notices of, 45, 52, 58, 148, 233; ix. 56, 57. Letters of, vi. 393-394
- MORAY**—James, Earl of, ix. 55. Description of, 57. Murder of, 57-59. The consequences of, 59-61. Casual notices of, 63, 64, 79, 83, 100-101, 129, 146, 161-162, 171, 234
- Sheriff of, slain, ix. 58, 59
- Countess of, vi. 316 n.
- House of, ii. 173; iii. 150; ix. 350
- Men of, ii. 190
- Earldom of, vi. 53 n. 63 n. 264, 266
- County of, ii. 48, 66
- MORE**—Thomas de la, the historian, noticed, i. 305
- Sir Adam, of Rowallan, iii. 5
- Kenneth, iii. 216
- Sir Thomas. Execution of, noticed, v. 209
- Elizabeth. *See* ELIZABETH
- MORET**—Monsieur de, vi. 249; vii. 9
- MOREVILLE**—Richard, ii. 208
- MORGAN**—Thomas, Mary's agent on the continent, viii. 258-259, 259-263, 269-272, 285, 296, 313, 320
- MORLEY**—Lord, viii. 311
- MORHAM**—Sir Herbert, suffers death in the cause of Bruce, i. 217
- MORPETH**, i. 167, 173; v. 97
- MORTIMER**—Roger, Earl of, i. 336, 348, 349, 354, 356
- Sir Roger, ii. 133
- Catherine, mistress of David II., ii. 83. Murdered, 109
- MORTON**—Earl of, iii. 275; iv. 192
- Earl of, in 1488, iv. 290; v. 15. Slain at the battle of Flodden, 67
- Earl of, in 1516, v. 106, 167
- the regent, vi. 43, 84, 190, 191, 195, 251, 266, 270, 328, 336,

356. Joins in the conspiracy against Riccio, vii. 20-28. Assists in the murder of, 30-31. Conspires against Mary, and deceived by her, 33-34. Betrayed by Darnley, and flies to England, 35-38. Noticed, 39. Proposed pardon of, 40-41, 45, 51, 55. Pardoned, 56-57. Joins the plot against Darnley, 61-63, 67. Noticed, 73, 75, 77. Bribed to the cause of Bothwell, 77-78, 82, 85, 86. Secretly opposes Bothwell, 87, 93, 101. Difficult situation of, at the seizure of Mary, on account of his connexion with the murder of Darnley, 104, 116. His ambitious views opposed by the Hamiltons, 117-118, 124. His connexion with the secret council, 127, 130, 131, 135, 136, 139, 140, 145, 149, 151. Casual notices of, 160, 164, 167, 170, 172. At the battle of Langside, 177, 179-180. Casual notices of, 184, 185, 188, 189, 195, 201, 202, 205, 217, 221, 226. Leagued with Moray, 239, 240, 244, 247 n., 255. Heads the Protestant party on the death of Moray, 260-262, 264-265, 266, 267, 269, 270, 272, 273, 277, 280, 282, 292-293, 294, 295, 297-298, 299 n. Perfidy and ambition of, encouraged by Elizabeth, 300-301, 305-306, 307. Intrigues to have Mary executed in Scotland, 312-323. His treachery to Northumberland, 326. Chosen regent, and assisted by Elizabeth, 328-330. Holds a parliament, 334-338. Reconciliation with Mary's party, 337-338, 339. Assisted by England, defeats the Castilians, 339-348. Quells the Border, viii. 1. Sends a memorial to Elizabeth, 2. Question if he invited her to renew negotiations for the murder of Mary, 2-3. Rigour of his rule, 4. His appropriation of thirds of benefices, 4-5. His oppressions, 5-6. Appeals to, and alarms Elizabeth, 6-7. Conduct in Killigrew's second mission, 8-11. Negotiations for the death of Mary, 11-13. Cultivates the French party, 15. His conduct in detaining the warden of the English marches, 16-18. Unpopularity of, 18-20. Disputes with the Kirk, 21-22. Plots against, 23-25. The execution of the plot, and his resignation, 26-28. Projects for restoration, 30-31. Reinstated, 33-35. Conduct in the parliament at Stirling, 35-37. Argyle and others take arms against him, 36-37. His position with parties in the state and the church, 38-40, 42, 44, 45, 46. Suspected of the death of Athole, 47, 53, 54. Charged with a design against the person of the king, 55-58, 59, 61-62, 65. Preparations for his arraignment, 66-69. Accused and imprisoned, 68-70. Elizabeth interferes, 71-73, 73-76, 77. Plot in favour of, 76-78. Trial, condemnation, and execution of, 79-84. State of parties at his death, 85-88, 97. Casual notices of, 118, 175, 182, 200, 271. Note on the composition between his enemies and, 365-366. Note on his enmity to the house of Hamilton, 366-368; on the attempt of Elizabeth to save him, 372-377. Letters on the death of, 378-382. Noticed, ix. 85

MORTON—Mr. John. Seizure of, ix. 165-167

—Maxwell, Earl of. *See* MAXWELL

—Lady, ix. 96

—Family of, vii. 348

—Castle of, ii. 97 n.

—Tower of, ix. 196

MORVEN, iii. 237

- MORVERN, v. 112, 195
MORVILLE—Family of, ii. 250
MOTTE—De la. *See* DE LA MOTTE
MOUNT CARMEL—Monastery of, i. 213
MOUNT—The, i. 232; ii. 202; iii. 224; iv. 294, 317; v. 25, 30
MOUSE, a page, viii. 205
MOUNTJOY—Lord, ix. 328, 338
MOWBRAY—John de, assists at the taking of Dunbar, i. 100
— Sir John de, i. 183. Employed by Edward I. to seek out Wallace, 184-185. Noticed, 232
— Sir Philip de. His attempt to capture Bruce, i. 207. Noticed, 226
— Geoffrey de, i. 214
— Philip de, governor of Stirling castle, i. 256-257. Joins Bruce, 278. Noticed, 287
— Sir John, in 1327, i. 336, 340. Slain, ii. 20
— Lord John, ii. 32, 33
— Alexander de, joins the Bruce's party, ii. 33-35. Noticed, 40
— John de, ii. 228
— Sir Ralph, iii. 45
— Sir Thomas, the marshal of England, joins in a conspiracy against Henry IV., and executed, iii. 128-130, 314
MOWBRAYS—Lands of, iii. 36
MOYDART—John of. Rebellion of, vi. 61-62
MOYDERTACH—John, of Clan Ranald, v. 231 n.
MULEKIN—James, ii. 268
MULL—Isle of, v. 195, 230; ix. 176, 178
— Sound of, i. 24
— of Kentire. *See* KENTIRE
MULTON—Sir Thomas, i. 216
MURCHAD, of Kentire, i. 26
— of the Isles, ii. 274
MURDOCH, Duke of Albany. *See* ALBANY
MURE, of Caldwell. Rebellion of, v. 100-101
— Family of, ix. 114 n.
MURIMUTH—Adam, the historian, i. 305
MURRAY—Andrew, of Tullibardine. Treachery of, ii. 12. Execution of, 14
— Angus, a chief, iii. 238
— Bishop of, iv. 18*
— of Cockpule, iv. 248
— James, of Tullibardine, vi. 107. Accuses Bothwell of the murder of Darnley, vii. 109
— of Tullibardine, ix. 151, 164
— Mr. James, ix. 160
— Sir Patrick, ix. 229-230, 262
— Sir David, ix. 287
— of Tullibardine. *See* TULLIBARDINE
— *See also* MORAY
MURRAY FIRTH, ii. 35
MUSCOVY, viii. 202

- MUSCOVY—Czar of, v. 29
 MUSGRAVE—Lord, ii. 69, 95-96, 137
 — Sir Thomas. His skirmish with the Scots, iii. 18-19. Noticed, 36
 — an English leader, v. 249
 — Thomas, ix. 78 n.
 MUSIC, and Musical Instruments of the early ages, ii. 307-316
 MUSSELBURGH, ii. 9 n., 205. Battle of Pinky at, vi. 20, 22-34.
 Mentioned, 42. Mary surrenders to the insurgents at, vii. 107-112.
 Mentioned, viii. 244; ix. 363
 — Shrine of the Lady of Loretto near, v. 212

N

- NAGERA—Battle of, ii. 144
 NAIRN, ii. 46; iv. 210
 — Castle of, ii. 171
 NAIRNSTON—Lands of, iv. 193
 NAMUR—Earl of, taken prisoner by the regents, ii. 41-42
 NAPIER—Alexander, iv. 17-18
 — Barbara. Trial of, ix. 53. Noticed, 99
 NAU, secretary to Mary, viii. 140, 298, 316, 317, 323, 351
 NAVARRE—King of, v. 54 n. 213; vi. 200, 210, 234
 — Princess of, ix. 28
 NAVER—Water of, iii. 238
 NAVY—The, in the early ages, ii. 258-262. Establishment of a, iii. 235. Endeavours of James IV. to improve, v. 4-6, 34-36.
 Decline of, 131
 NAWORTH—Castle of, vii. 242, 263
 NEILSTON, iv. 16
 NESBIT, a servant of Morton, viii. 77-78
 NESBIT MOOR, ii. 85
 — Battle of, iii. 109-110. Noticed, 126, 246
 NETHERLANDS—Amicable connexion of, with Scotland, iv. 34-35. Mentioned, 196, 212. Treaty with Scotland, v. 197. Mentioned, 241
 NEVIL—Sir Henry, ix. 275, 280, 282
 NEVILL—Archbishop, iv. 199
 NEVILLE—Robert de, commands in the English army against Scotland, i. 169-170. His death, 170
 — Sir Ralph, slain by Douglas, i. 294-295
 — Ralph, Lord of Raby, ii. 32, 69, 74. Intrigues with Baliol, 75.
 Noticed, 95
 — House of, iv. 325
 — Priory of, iii. 253
 NEWARK, vi. 335
 — Tower of, v. 88
 NEWBATTLE, ii. 183; v. 15; ix. 109

- NEWBATTLE—Abbot of, vii. 164; viii. 29, 110, 113; ix. 67
 — Lord, ix. 256
 — Abbey of, ii. 109
- NEWBURGH, ii. 250
- NEWBURN, ii. 205
- NEWCASTLE, i. 4, 11-12, 128. Invaded by Wallace, 130. Mentioned, 186, 215, 251, 259, 285, 293, 336, 340, 341; ii. 33, 40, 84; iii. 33, 45, 47, 48, 52, 86, 139; v. 266 n. 299; vi. 19, 21, 38; vii. 242; viii. 205, 218; ix. 21, 223
- NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE, i. 85, 88, 96. Invaded by Wallace, 128. Muster of the English army at, 134
- NEWHAVEN, vi. 51
- NEWHOUSE, ix. 109
- NEW PARK—Bruce's army in, i. 260, 265
- NEWTON—Adam, a monk, i. 301-303
 — Lands of, viii. 185
- NEWTON GORDON—Laird of, ix. 153
- NEW YEAR'S DAY—Change of, ix. 270
- NICE—Truce at, v. 215
- NICHOLAS—Pope, iv. 99
- NICOLAS—Sir Harris. A publication of, noticed, i. 157 n.
 — a mason, ii. 275
- NICOLSON—Andrew, i. 28 n.
 — Mr. James, ix. 153-154, 211
 — Mr. George, ambassador, ix. 169-170, 173-174, 178, 179, 186, 190, 244, 245, 247, 249, 260, 268, 270, 278, 284, 287, 288-289, 323, 327, 330 n. 332, 350
- NIDDISDALE, ii. 75, 81, 97 n.
- NIDDRY, vii. 175; ix. 131-132
 — Lang, vi. 21. *See* LANGNIDDRY
 — Laird of, ix. 40, 54
 — Castle of, vii. 306
- NIEUPORT, i. 285 n.
- NIGEL, a smith, ii. 275
- NITH—River, vi. 40
- NITHSDALE, ix. 39
 — Lands of, iv. 193
- NOAILLES—Monsieur de, vi. 207. His embassy to Scotland, 225-226
- NOBILITY—The ambition of, iv. 1-3, 15. State of, in the reign of James III. 280-282. In the reign of James IV. v. 3-4. James V. endeavours to bring down the power of, 234-236. Their dislike of James, 246-252. James VI. endeavours to heal the differences amongst, ix. 12-13. Insulting conduct of, and James's endeavours to subdue, 21-22, 36-43, 61-63, 78-79. Reconciliation amongst, 350. State of, in 1592, 376-382
 — A catalogue of the, noticed, ix. 76 n.
 — Courts held by, ii. 205-208. Power of, iii. 12, 101
- NOBLES—Note on the power and license of, vi. 380-381
- NORFOLK, iii. 139; vii. 237
 — The Earl of, demands additional rights for the nobility, i. 132-

133. Attends the meeting at York, 134. Noticed, 137. At the battle of Falkirk, 144. Returns to England, 148
- NORFOLK—Duke of, in 1327, i. 336, 340
- Earl of, in 1337, ii. 51
 - Duke of, in 1438, iv. 8
 - Duke of, in 1484, iv. 249-250; v. 119 n. 149 n. 151, 160, 227, 238. Invades Scotland, 245-248
 - Duke of, in 1560, vi. 158, 169; vii. 183, 195, 196, 197. His ambitious views with regard to Mary, 199-203, 204-206, 217, 220-221, 223-225, 229-235. His intrigues discovered, and imprisonment of, 235-238. Noticed, 241, 242, 244, 255. Again rebels, and executed, 302, 309, 310. Noticed, 349; viii. 41
- NORHAM—Meeting at, i. 69-70. Mentioned, 71, 96, 343 n. 349; ii. 85, 143; v. 331; vi. 54, 74, 118
- the name criticized, i. 217
 - Castle of, i. 72, 85, 327; ii. 85; v. 8, 57, 68
- NORMAN RACE, ii. 188-193, 203, 245, 307. Language of, 301-303. Arms and armour of, 349-360. Noticed, iii. 214-215
- architecture, ii. 318
- NORMAN CONQUEST, ix. 363
- NORMAN FRENCH—Language of, i. 60
- NORMANDY, v. 267
- Baliol's estates in, i. 89
 - Duke of, ii. 359 n.
 - Duchy of, i. 44
- NORRIS, vii. 213
- NORSE—Account in, of Haco's expedition, i. 23 n. 27 n. 30, 31 n. 35, 36 n. 38
- NORTHALLERTON, burnt, i. 306
- NORTHAMPTON, ii. 283
- Battle of, noticed, iv. 137, 148
 - Peace of, ii. 231
 - Treaty of, i. 352, 355, 356; ii. 1, 7-8, 9, 18, 21
 - Marquess of, ix. 252 n.
- NORTH BERWICK, iii. 132, 134; vi. 325
- NORTH BERWICK LAW, iv. 117
- NORTHUMBERLAND, i. 69. Invaded by William Wallace, 127-128. Mentioned, 220, 235 n. People of, sne to Bruce, 246, 249. Mentioned, 281, 285. Ravaged by the Scots, 339-340, 349; ii. 24. Mentioned, 96, 143, 195, 351-352; iii. 45-50, 111; iv. 134, 136, 191, 225, 322, 327; v. 329; vii. 197; ix. 14, 92
- Sheriff of, i. 231; ii. 267
 - Henry Percy, Earl of. His Warden Raid, iii. 14-15. Takes Berwick, 17-18. Casual notices of, 19, 24, 33. Defeats the Scots, 108-116. Conspires against Henry IV., 117-122, 128-130. Takes refuge in Scotland, and threatened betrayal of, 131-132. Casual notices of, 134, 159, 281-282, 288, 294, 307, 313-319, 321, 324-325
 - Earl of, in 1416, iii. 160, 170; iv. 8, 65, 121
 - Earl of, in 1463, iv. 170, 241, 255; v. 14-15
 - Earl of, in 1531, v. 198 n. 200 n. 201
 - Earl of, in 1565, vi. 338; vii. 9, 213, 230. Rebellion of, 240-

- 243, 244. Taken by Moray, 246, 249, 250, 255, 262, 263, 268.
Betrayed and executed, 326
- NORTHUMBERLAND—Earl of, in 1602, ix. 341, 344, 345, 360
- NORTH WATER—The, ix. 212
- NORWAY—Embassy to the court of, i. 22. Situation of the fleet of, 28-29. *See* Haco, King of. Disputes with, settled, 40-41. Margaret, daughter of Alexander III., goes over to, 48. Commissioners for, treat with England and Scotland, 58-60. Disputes with Scotland, iv. 161-163, 164. Transactions between the crown of, and Scotland, 183-189. Revolt in, v. 14. Casual notices of, vii. 161; ix. 29-30
- King of, v. 11 n.
- Haco, King of, i. 20. *See* HACO
- Principality of, v. 196
- NORWEGIAN RACE, noticed, ii. 188-193, 239-240, 307, 359
- NORWEGIANS, their habits, i. 20. Arts, ib. Invaded by Scotland, 20-21. Threatened by Alexander II., 21
- NORWICH CHRONICLE, i. 146 n.
- NOTRE-DAME—Church of, v. 213; vi. 69
- NOTTINGHAM, iii. 130; iv. 249
- Earl of, invades Scotland, iii. 18-19. Noticed, 24, 33, 36
- Admiral Howard, Earl of. *See* HOWARD
- Castle of, i. 214
- NOYON—Treaty of, v. 103
- NYKSONS—The, iv. 322

O

- OCHILS—The, iv. 151 n.
- OCHILTREE—Lord, vi. 106, 122 n. 151, 336. Sanctions the murder of Riccio, vii. 22, 23-24, 32-33. Casual notices of, 93, 181, 255, 265, 295, 297, 334
- Lord, in 1581, viii. 87
- Stewart, Lord. His friendship for Moray, ix. 57-60, 79. A party to the plot against James VI., 88-89, 90, 128, 132, 236, 273
- Mistress of, ix. 172
- OCHTERHOUSE—Ramsay of. *See* RAMSAY
- OCHTRE—Thomas, i. 328 n.
- OCTAVIAN, an Italian officer, vi. 140
- OCTAVIANS—The, ix. 185, 200, 208, 214-215, 218, 225-226
- O'CONNOR, Prince of Connaught, i. 258
- ODIN—Descendants of. *See* NORWEGIAN RACE
- O'DONNELL, ix. 180
- O'DONNELL, Prince of Connal. *See* CONNALL
- prince of Tirconnel. *See* TIRCONNEL
- OFFICE—Heritage of, abolished, iv. 114-115
- OFFICERS OF THE CROWN, in the feudal ages, ii. 209-211

- OGILVY—Sir Walter, slain, iii. 64-65
 — Sir Alexander, slain at the battle of Harlaw, iii. 149-151
 — George, slain, iii. 151
 — Henry, iii. 156
 — Sir Walter, iii. 167, 252
 — Sir Patrick, iii. 181, 203
 — Alexander, iv. 44
 — Walter of Beaufort, iv. 45 n.
 — of Innerquharity. His quarrel with the Master of Crawford, iv. 49-51
 — of Durness, v. 176, 190
 — of Findlater, vi. 207
 — Lord, vi. 264; vii. 177, 264; viii. 27, 99
 — Gilbert, ix. 98, 100
 — Sir John, ix. 153, 159
 — Pourie, ix. 347-349
 — The house of, v. 175; ix. 147
- OGLE—Sir Alexander, slain, ii. 86
 — Sir Robert, iii. 49, 50, 163, 170, 187. Invades Scotland, 231
 Noticed, 253
 — an officer, iv. 168
 — Mr., viii. 16
- OGLEFACE—Lands of, iv. 64
- OGMUND, i. 34
- OLAF THE BLACK, King of Man, i. 21; ii. 240
- OLD BALE—Castle of, ii. 317-318
- OLD MELDRUM, i. 232
- OLIFANT—Sir William, appointed governor of Stirling castle, i. 156. Refuses to surrender to Edward I., 179. Defends the castle, 179-182. Surrenders to Edward, 183. Sent to the Tower, 184
 — William, i. 247
- OLIFARDS—The, ii. 173
- OLIPHANT—Lord, iv. 290, 293
 — Lord, in 1542, taken prisoner at Solway Moss, v. 250. Signs the bond to Henry VIII., and returns to Scotland, 254-303
 — Lord, in 1571, vii. 264, 339; viii. 142; ix. 76 n.
 — House of, ii. 173
- O'NEILL, ix. 157, 338
- ORD WATER, i. 177 n.
- ORGAN—Early use of, ii. 314-315
- ORKNEY, i. 23, 37-38, 40. Death of Margaret of Norway at, 66. Casual notices of, ii. 327; iv. 120, 162, 183. Ceded to Scotland, 185-188, 211. Rebellion in, v. 193-194. Visited by James V., 229-231. Annexed to the crown, 235. Casual notices of, vi. 63; vii. 158, 168
 — Henry, Bishop of, i. 28 n.
 — Erling, Earl of, ii. 252-253
 — William Sinclair, Earl of, iii. 132, 133, 169, 252, 316, 317
 — Thomas, Bishop of, iv. 34
 — Sinclair, Earl of, iv. 36

- ORKNEY—Earl of, iv. 183; v. 102; viii. 87, 110; ix. 191
 — Bishop of, v. 115, 242 n. 246; vi. 4 n. 5 n.; vii. 97-98, 139, 162, 164 n. 195, 208, 217, 295
 — House of, iv. 226
- ORLEANS, vi. 199
 — Duke of, iii. 129, 314, 325-326
 — Maid of, iii. 231
- ORMESBY—William, appointed justiciary of Scotland, i. 107
 Hatred of the Scots to, 110. Attacked by Wallace, 112
- ORMISTON, v. 334, 345-346
 — Cockburn of. *See* COCKBURN
 — Castle of, iii. 118 n.
- ORMOND, iv. 33
 — Earl of, iv. 36
 — Hugh Douglas, Earl of, iv. 55, 88. Executed, 103-104
 — Edward, iv. 320-321
 — Earl of, in 1545, v. 329, 336, 337
- O'ROURKE, an Irish chieftain, seized, ix. 48, 135
- OSMYN, governor of Granada, ii. 4
- OSTMEN—Irish. Proposals of, to Haco, King of Norway, i. 27, 36.
 Account of, 27 n., 39
- OTHO, a papal legate, ii. 287-288
- OTTEFORD, i. 161 n.
- OTTERBURN—Alan, iii. 190
 — Thomas of, noticed, iii. 292, 295, 297, 299, 308, 310
 — Nicholas de, official of Lothian, iv. 53
 — Sir Adam, of Reidhall, v. 196 n., 204, 210, 301
 — Battle of, iii. 42-54. Noticed, 55, 71, 115
- OTTOBON DE FIESCHI. *See* FIESCHI
- OVERTUNNOCK, ii. 36
- OXFORD, visited by Alexander III. and his queen, i. 14. Noticed, iii. 296
 — Earl of, viii. 311
 — Maud, Countess of. Plot of, iii. 128, 308-309, 321
 — University of, ii. 103, 290, 292, 299
 — Baliol College, iii. 155

P

- PACHECO—Cardinal, vii. 9
- PADUA—University of, ix. 273-274, 282
- PAGET—Secretary, v. 334 n., 335 n.
 — Charles, viii. 260, 262, 264-265. Mary's letters to, 265-269, 270, 273. Casual notices of, 313, 316, 320
 — Lord Thomas, viii. 258
 — Lord, viii. 265, 316; ix. 345, 347
- PAISLEY, i. 109; vi. 252; viii. 184
 — Abbot of, vi. 4 n.
 — Abbey of, vi. 142-143

- PAISLEY—Monastery of, ii. 187
- PALESTINE, i. 45. Knights sail for, 41. Mentioned, 201, 204, 205, 229. Bruce orders his heart to be taken to, 357-359. David II. intends to depart for, ii. 160. Mentioned, 220, 241. Crusades to, in the early ages, 346, 347. Mentioned, v. 38, 47, 68, 83
- PALGRAVE—Sir Francis, i. 69 n., 116 n.
- PALMERIN, ii. 48
- PALSGRAVE—The, ix. 43
- PANIERHEUGH, vi. 33
- PANTER—Secretary, v. 27 n., 105, 241, 294; vi. 7, 8, 53
- PAPAL COURT. *See* ROME
- PARBREATH—Seton of. *See* SETON
- PARCLE—James, iv. 18
- PARDONS—Royal, iv. 204-205; v. 20-21
- PARIS, ii. 369; iii. 29, 38; iv. 73; v. 213, 214; vi. 69, 125, 211, 216, 221, 228, 234; vii. 75, 276, 308; ix. 168, 275
- Peace of, i. 151, 168
- Parliament of, v. 198
- University of, ii. 290, 296, 299; iii. 155, 242; viii. 49
- Mathew, quoted, i. 4, 8. Noticed, ii. 222 n., 354, 369
- PARKLE—James, of Linlithgow, iii. 248
- PARLIAMENT—Scottish, assembled at Scone, i. 54. Macdfff found guilty by, 90. Dismisses the English from Scotland, and declares war with Edward I., and alliance with France, 93. Confines Baliol, and appoints a regency, 95. Renounces allegiance to Edward, *ib.* Concludes a treaty of marriage with France, *ib.* Held at Berwick, by Edward I. of England, 105-106. Held at London, 187. Held to settle the succession, 285-286, 306-307. Sends a letter of remonstrance to Pope John XXII., 318-321. The Black, held, 324. Held in 1326, 335; in 1332, ii. 9-10; and in 1335, 39. Held to negotiate a ransom for David II. 94-95. Summoned by David, and enactments of, 98-101. Refuses to agree to the disposal of the crown by David, 114-117. Held to consider how the ransom for David is to be paid, 127-131, 132-134. Concerning the ransom of David, and a rebellion of the barons, 137-142, 149-152. To increase the revenue of the crown, and to procure a peace with England, 145-147. To consider the state of the kingdom, and the laws, 155-158. Regarding the coinage, 268. *Held by Robert II.*, iii. 10-11. Regarding the war with England, 22. Regarding the state of the country, 24-27. To appoint Albany regent, 54. *Held in the reign of Robert III.* to introduce the title of Duke, 71. To appoint the Duke of Rothesay regent, 75-78. Regarding the finance, and destruction of property, 78-79. Feudal possessions, 90-93. Criminals, 93-94. Game, 94-95. Weights and measures, 95-96. Judges, 96-98. Malefactors, 98-99. Tenants, 100. Corrupt victuals, *ib.* The murder of the Duke of Rothesay, 107-108. *Held during the regency of Albany*, to acknowledge James I. king, 137. Proposed tax, 143-144. *Held during the reign of James I.* concerning the general peace and order of the kingdom, 174-176. Customs and crown lands, 177-178. Taxes on land, 178-181. Fisheries, 181-182. Gold,

silver, and the coinage, 182-183. Tax on cattle and skins, 183-184. Pensions from the pope, 184. Rookeries, *ib.* Archery, 185. The punishment of the house of Albany, 189, 191. Various enactments, 195-198. Heresy of the Lollards, 198-200. Courts of law, 206-208. Propagation of the laws, 208. Defence of the country, 209. Merchandise, 210. Inns, 211. Weights and measures, &c., 212. The rebellious Highland chieftains, 214, 215-216. Members of the Estates, 222. Trades, *ib.* Farming, 223. Northern castles, 224. Money, *ib.* Administration of justice, 225. The representation in parliament, 226. Wolves, fishing, traders, lepers, 228. Travelling clerks, tradesmen, game, 228-230. Allegiance to the queen, 230. Tenants, 232. Dress, 233. Arms, 234. Shipping, lawyers, 235. Land tax, 239. Peace with England, 241-242. Lands, 247. The Earl of March, 247-248. Allegiance to the queen, 250. Commerce, 254-255. Held in 1436, 259. *Held during the reign of James IV.* regarding a regency, *iv.* 5-6. General peace, 6-9. Robbery and disorder, 11. Treason of Crichton, 12. The guardianship of the king, 18-19. The disorderly state of the country, and the due enactment of the laws, 24-26. Held in 1449, 56. Regarding the faction of the Livingstons, 61-64. The general peace of the country, 64. Treason, 65. Leases, *ib.* Idlers and beggars, 67. Famine and grain, 68. Treason, *ib.* Theft, 69. Money, *ib.* The clergy, 70. The Earl of Douglas, 76. The treason of the Douglasses, 91-93, 104. Held in 1455, 111. Regarding the wardenries and hereditary office, 114. False coinage, and other misdemeanours, 115. Dress of lords and magistrates, *ib.* Defence against the English, 116. Warden raids, 118-119. Defence of the country, 123. Defence of the Borders, 124. Plague, 125. Coinage, 126. Customs, 129. The Courts of Session, 138. Arms, and weapon-schawings, 139. Dress, 140. Leases, 142. Regalities, *ib.* General grievances, 143. Lint, and merchandise, 144. Agriculture, and woods and forests, 145. Game and fishing, 146. Destruction of wild beasts, *ib.* *Held during the reign of James III.* in 1460, 158-159. Regarding the faction of the Boyds, 177. Crime and disorder, 179. Money, *ib.* Commerce, 180. The king's marriage, 184-185. Destruction of the Boyds, 190. Tenants and landlords, &c. 196. Money, 198. Statutes, *ib.* In 1474, 206 n. Treaty with England, 217. Family feuds, *ib.* War with England, 226-227. The appointment of the Duke of Albany to the lieutenant-generalship, 239-240. Treason of Albany, 243-244, 246. Marriage of James IV. 252. Mission to the court of Rome, *ib.* Ferry dues, 253. The disaffected nobles, 259-261, 262. Ecclesiastical privileges, 263-264. *Held during the reign of James IV.* in 1488, 290. Regarding the adherents of James III. 291. The rebellion against James III. 292. Administration of justice, commerce, coinage, &c. 295-296. Foreign alliances, 305. Boroughs, *ib.* Ecclesiastical matters, 310-311. The king's marriage, 312. Trades, *ib.* Flour, 313. Fishing, *ib.* Moor-burning, 314. Learning, &c. 315. The navy, *v.* 5. The Highlands and Isles, 19-20. Courts of law, 20. Pardons, *ib.* Merchandise, 21. Burghs. *ib.* Green woods, 22.

Weapon-schawings, 22. Land feus, *ib.* Agriculture, 23. Courts of law, *ib.* Members of parliament, *ib.* *Held during the reign of James V.* regarding the regency of James, 72-73, 77. The custody of the young king, 87-88. The Regent Albany, 98-99, 104. French embassy, 104. Leave of absence to the regent, 105-106. The murder of De la Bastie, 108. Truce with England, 115. The disturbances among the nobles, 122. War with England, 131, 139. The regency, 155. Truce with England, and the Reformation, 162-163. The majority of the king, 166-167. Punishment of the Douglasses, 189. Punishment of the Border barons, 192. College of Justice, 199. The Borders, 210. Arms, *ib.* The works of Luther, *ib.* Burghs, 211. The lands of the rebellious barons, 235. The reformers, 236. Judges, *ib.* Commerce, 237. Preparations for war, 237-238. *Held during the reign of Mary*, regarding the marriage and guardianship of the young queen, 269-270. The English party, 293-294. The increase of Protestantism, 295-296. Rival, held by the governor, Arran, and by the queen-mother, in 1544, 310-311. Held concerning the treason of the Douglasses, 312-313; and Lennox, 332-333. The revolt of the English party, *vi.* 6. The marriage of Mary with the Dauphin of France, 44-45. The licentious state of society, 54-55. The appointment of Mary of Guise to the regency, 57. Administration of justice, 63. The French auxiliaries, 64. Suppression of games and festivals, *ib.* The marriage of Mary with the Dauphin, 67-68, 71. Protestation of the reformers, 91-93. Confirming Protestantism in Scotland, 175-191. Concerning the death of Mary's husband, 203. The mission to Elizabeth of England, *ib.* The return of Mary to Scotland, 204-206. Held by Mary, 280-283. Regarding the restoration of the Earl of Lennox, 308. The sacrifice of the mass, *ib.* The treason of Moray, *vii.* 28. The murder of Darnley, 83. Protestantism, 84. Held, in the regency of Moray, regarding the dethronement of Mary, 162. The Reformation, 164. Mary's imprisonment, and the murderers of Darnley, 165-167. The supporters of Mary, 194. Rival, held by Lennox and Grange, 293, 295-296. Held to appoint Morton regent, 328. Regarding the queen and her party, 335. The church, 336-337. The treaty with England, 341. *Held in the reign of James VI.* proclaimed in 1578, *viii.* 30. Held at Stirling, 35-37. Held in 1579, 52. Held regarding the accusation of Morton, 74. The Raid of Ruthven, 159. Held in 1584, 177, 204-205. In 1587, *ix.* 11-12. Held regarding the establishment of Presbytery, 63-64. The treason of Bothwell, 86-87. The Kirk, 87. The Popish earls, 87-88, 137. England, 236. Episcopacy, 237. The state of the finances, 268. The changing of New-year's-day, 270. Supplies for a war with England, 285-288. The Ruthven conspiracy, 321-322

PARLIAMENT—Record of proceedings of, at Perth, in 1364, *ii.* 386-389. Record of, in the reign of David II. 391-393, 394-396. Record of, at Scone, in 1368, 396-399. Record of, in the reign of James III. *iv.* 134

— Scottish, appeal to, *iii.* 26-27. Speaker of, first introduced, 226.

- Members of, first introduced, 226-228. Graham accuses James I. before, 258. Improvement of, by James I. 270-271. Enactments regarding members of, v. 23. Noticed, 76. Message of, to Henry VIII., 98-99, 128-129
- PARLIAMENT of 1560 renewed, vii. 120
- in the 13th and 14th centuries, noticed, ii. 217-236, 264 n.
- English, resolutions of, with regard to Baliol, i. 91. Held at Carlisle, 148. Held at Lincoln, confirmation of the great charters and debates concerning the Pope's claim on Scotland, 163. Held at St. Andrews, 177. Held, 193, 284, 325. Recognises the independence of Scotland, 350-353. Held, iv. 187. Noticed, v. 209; ix. 237, 244. Elizabeth's last, 338-341
- PARLIAMENT HOUSE, vi. 179
- PARMA—Prince of, ix. 17, 18, 23-24
- PARR—Lord William, v. 284 n. 287 n.
- PARRY—Dr. viii. 202. His conspiracy against Elizabeth, 257
- PAUL II.—Pope, iv. 199
- III.—Pope. His mission to James V. v. 209
- Signor, viii. 97-98
- PAULET—Sir Amias, viii. 259, 265, 276, 282-283, 283-284, 296, 300, 301-302, 311, 324, 327, 343-347, 355; ix. 2
- PAVIA—Battle of, v. 161, 163
- PEARLS—Trade of, in Scotland, ii. 255
- PEASE BRIDGE, vi. 20
- PEATHS—The, vi. 20
- PECTY, iv. 114
- PEEBLES, ii. 238, 254; vi. 13 n.; vii. 246, 297; viii. 1
- the lord-chamberlain, slain, ii. 72
- County of, ii. 32; iv. 94
- Forest of, ii. 168
- PELHAM—Sir John, iii. 168
- PEMBROKE—Earl of, i. 58, 269, 282; iv. 168; vii. 217, 230; viii. 311
- Aymer de Valence, Earl of, stipulates with the governor of Scotland, i. 177. Invades Scotland, 204, 206. Defeats Bruce at Perth, 206-208. Noticed, 214, 225. Retreats from Scotland, 226. Defeated by Bruce at Loudon Hill, 227-228. Casual notices of, 230, 231, 258; ii. 173
- William de Valence, Earl of, i. 190 n.
- PENCRAE—Hill of, iii. 86
- PENEIL HEUGH, v. 315
- PENNINGTON—Sir John, taken prisoner, iv. 55-56
- PENRITH, i. 160. Burnt, ii. 67
- PENTLAND—Moor of, iv. 93
- PENTLAND FRITH, i. 24. Haco, King of Norway, encounters a storm in, 37. Mentioned, v. 230; vi. 45
- PERCY—Henry de, appointed keeper of Galloway and Ayr, i. 107
- Sir Henry, sent with an army into Scotland, i. 115. His negotiations with the chiefs, 115-116. Marches towards Stirling, 119. Attends the meeting at York, 134. Stipulates with the governor of Scotland, 177. Sent with the army into Scotland, 204, 206.

- Casual notices of, 214, 218, 219-220. Retreats into England, 220. Casual notices of, 244, 351; ii. 7, 32, 36, 69, 74. Intrigues with Baliol, 75. Casual notices of, 88, 118, 125, 127, 137, 143
- PERCY**—Alan de, ii. 350
- Henry, surnamed Hotspur, iii. 17. Defeated by Douglas, and taken prisoner, 45-53. Noticed, 55, 86. Defeats the Scots, 108-115. His cruelty to one of his prisoners, 116-117. Conspires against Henry IV., and slain, 117-122. Casual notices of, 123, 128, 159, 246, 294, 307-308
- Sir Ralph, at the battle of Otterburn, iii. 45, 50
- Henry, son of Hotspur, iii. 130, 131-132, 159, 281-282, 288
- younger, of Northumberland, taken prisoner, iv. 55-56. Noticed, 91
- Sir Henry, vi. 116, 117; vii. 242
- Sir Charles, ix. 360
- Henry, Earl of Northumberland. *See* NORTHUMBERLAND
- Family of, iii. 116, 118, 307-308
- PERSIA**, i. 360
- PERSONS**—Father, a Jesuit, viii. 270; ix. 187, 248. His intrigues with regard to the English succession, 345-347
- PERTH**—Council assembled at, i. 42. Meeting at, 67. Bruce assembles a force at, ib. Visited by Edward I. 76, 103. Casual mention of, 105, 174, 175, 186, 206, 234, 244, 245. Taken by Bruce, 246-248. Casual mention of, ii. 10, 11, 14, 16 n., 18, 41, 43, 44, 46, 48. Siege of, 56-59. Casual mention of, 67, 111, 127, 132, 146, 155, 171, 185, 201, 216, 228, 229, 232 n. 233, 233 n. 234, 235, 237, 238, 248, 253. Early commerce of, 254, 288, 295. Mentioned, 346, 366 n. Battle between the Highlanders on the Inch of, iii. 67. Casual mention of, 75, 137, 142, 143, 168, 180, 181, 187, 189, 206, 220, 222, 226, 230, 232, 239, 240, 241, 247, 268; iv. 9, 20, 40, 68, 88, 130, 138, 159, 288, 317; v. 19, 30, 72. Meeting of the Catholic party at, 267-268. Mentioned, 297. Disturbances in, 307-308. Mentioned, 342. Protestantism of, vi. 96. Riot by the Protestants at, 98-101, 105. Taken by the queen-regent, 106. Retaken by the Protestants, 110-111, 113-114. Casual mention of, 127, 175, 347, 348, 349, 350. Convention at, in 1569, vii. 229, 230, 233-235, 238, 338, 339. Casual mention of, viii. 102, 105, 108, 168; ix. 117-119, 168, 173, 201, 225, 230, 294, 298, 304. Gowrie conspiracy at, 316-318. Mentioned, 321
- County of, i. 210; ii. 168; iv. 182, 293; ix. 40
- Castle of, ii. 52
- Church at, v. 240
- Church of the Carthusians at, iii. 275
- Carthusian monastery of, destroyed, vi. 100-101
- Monastery of the Dominicans in. James I. murdered in, iii. 261-267
- North Inch of, iv. 39
- Inch of, ix. 309, 314
- Water Gate of, ix. 117
- PETER THE CRUEL**, ii. 144
- PETERHEAD**, ix. 167

- PETRE—Secretary, v. 332 n.
 PETTIE—Castle of, v. 176
 PEVENSY, an English ship, vi. 12
 PHELIPPS—Thomas, viii. 260, 270, 270-287
 PHILIP IV. of France. Disputes with Edward I., i. 92-93. Treaty of marriage between his niece and the eldest son of John Baliol, 95. Casual notices of, 135, 150. Truce between Edward I. and, 151. Demands the release of Baliol and the Scottish nobles from Edward, *ib.* Is refused, 152. He applies to the Pope, 153. His sister married to Edward, 154. Noticed, 155. Engagement between Edward and, regarding Scotland, 158. Supports the cause of Baliol, 166-167. Anxious to conclude a peace with England, to enable him to reduce the Flemings 168. His treachery to the Scots, 171-172. Negotiates between England and Scotland, 241. Favours Bruce, 242. Noticed, 256. His negotiations with Edward in 1297, 378-379. Noticed, ii. 228
 — VI. of France, ii. 18, 21, 23, 40, 42, 46. Takes the part of Scotland against England, 49-50, 56-57. Casual notices of, 67, 93, 94, 106, 126-127
 — the forester of Platane, takes the castle of Forfar, i. 234
 — II. of Spain, vi. 66, 94, 133, 201, 329. Assists Mary, vii. 9. Casual notices of, 15, 241, 249, 257-258, 309, 317, 350. Intrigues with the Scottish Catholics, ix. 14-20, 23-24, 35, 44, 48, 68, 165, 187
 — III. of Spain, ix. 341, 348, 350-353
 PHILIPPA, queen of Edward III. of England, ii. 73
 PHILPOT, a London merchant, iii. 15-16
 PICARD—Sir Henry, and Lady Margaret, ii. 126-127
 PICKERING—Castle of, i. 328 n.
 PICTS—Kingdom of the, noticed, i. 319
 — Race of, noticed, ii. 302
 PILGRIMAGES—Frequency of, in the reign of David II. ii. 135, 148
 PINKERTON criticized, i. 216 n. Noticed, 328 n.; iii. 2 n.; iv. 56 n. 62 n. 275 n.; v. 97 n., 127, 134, 184 n.
 PINKIE, v. 293
 — Battle of, vi. 18-35. Casual notices of, 36, 38, 47, 48, 60 n. 77; vii. 108; ix. 192
 PIPERDEN—Conflict at, iii. 251
 PIRATE KINGS—The Chronicles of, i. 38
 PIRATES, in the fifteenth century, iii. 138-140
 PISTIL OF SWETE SUSAN—Romance of, ii. 306-307
 PITARROW—Lord, vi. 223, 316 n.
 — Laird of, vii. 260, 342, 344
 — Wishart of. *See* WISHART
 PITCAIRN, Abbot of Dunfermline. *See* DUNFERMLINE
 PITCAIRN'S CRIMINAL TRIALS, noticed, v. 184 n.
 PITMILLIE—Lord, vi. 2 n.
 PITMILLY—Laird of, vii. 181
 PITSCOTTIE—Lindsay of, quoted, iv. 25-26. Noticed, 288 n.
 PITTENDREICH—Douglas of. *See* DOUGLAS
 PITTENWEEM—Abbot of, vii. 164 n.

- PITTENWEEM—Priory of, vii. 159
 PIUS II.—Pope, iv. 130-131
 PLAGUE—The, in Scotland, i. 53 n.; ii. 108-109; iii. 240; iv. 22-23, 25-126; v. 106; vi. 43
 PLATANE—Philip, the forester of, takes the castle of Forfar, i. 234
 PLATER—Forest of, i. 234 n.; ii. 168, 169
 PLEASANCE—The, vii. 301
 PLESHY, iii. 296, 299 n.
 PLUSCARDINE—Prior of, ix. 160
 PLYTT—Andrew, i. 28 n.
 POETRY of the Early Ages, ii. 299-312
 POICTIERS—Bishop of, iii. 253
 — Battle of. Casual notices of, ii. 94, 348; iii. 7
 POLAND—Court of, ix. 236
 POLE—Richard de la, v. 137
 POLEY, a creature of Walsingham's, viii. 259, 272
 POLGILLIP. *See* GILP
 POLLARD—Laird of, ix. 76
 POLMAISTHORN, iv. 15
 POLWART, a minister, viii. 103, 104,
 POLWORTH—Baron of, v. 193
 PONT—Robert, viii. 95, 96, 103, 131, 152, 178, 220; ix. 191
 PONTEFRACT, i. 324; iii. 130, 167
 — Castle of Richard II. in, iii. 81, 279, 283, 286-287, 291, 292-293, 294, 296, 298, 299, 300, 314, 328. Mentioned, iv. 97
 PONTELAND, i. 4
 — Tower of, iii. 47
 PONTIUS ET SIDOYNE—Romance of, iii. 275 n.
 POOR—Sir Eustace le, i. 183
 POPES. *See* ROME—Court of
 POPHAM—Attorney-general, viii. 311
 POPIL, iii. 86
 PORT—Hugo de, ii. 216
 PORTMOAK—Abbot of, vii. 164 n.
 PORTSEYE, ii. 260
 PORTSMOUTH, ii. 260
 PORTUGAL—Court of, iv. 317
 PORTUGUESE, v. 35, 36, 40
 POTTERROW GATE, viii. 106
 POURIE—Baron of, iv. 268
 POWNALL—Governor, noticed, ii. 332 n.
 POWRIE—William, executed, vii. 169-170
 PRÆDICANT. *See* FRIARS
 PRÆMONSTRATIENSIS MONKS, ii. 178
 PRAGUE—Reformers of, iii. 242-243
 PRELACY. *See* EPISCOPACY
 PRENDERGEST—Sir William, ii. 24
 PRESBYTERIANS. *See* PROTESTANT PARTY; also, CLERGY—Scottish Protestant
 PRESBYTERY—Establishment of, ix. 63-65

PRESS—Enactments regarding the, vi. 54-55

PRESSEN—William de, ii. 43

PRESSING Sailors, iv. 314

PRESTON, v. 235; vi. 159, 163; ix. 76

— Sir John, ii. 109.

— favourite of James III. executed, iv. 234

— commander of the Bulleners, slain, vi. 30

— of Craigmillar, vi. 207

— Laird of, vii. 181

— Dr. viii. 47

— Mr John, ix. 193

— Sir John, ix. 230

— Captain, ix. 324, 327

PRESTONPANS, vi. 22

PRIMROSE—Henry, vi. 2 n.

PRINTING—First introduction of, into Scotland, v. 36-37

PRIVY SEAL—Forcible affixture of, vii. 137

PROTESTANT PARTY in Scotland. *See also* REFORMATION, REFORMERS—Coalition of, with the Catholic party, v. 306-307. Effects of the murder of Cardinal Beaton on, vi. 1-10. State of, after the death of Henry VIII. and Francis I. 10-50; under Mary of Guise, 59, 64, 65, 68. Supported by Elizabeth of England, 72, 74; by Knox, 77-81. Boldness of, to Mary of Guise, 81-82. Admonished by Knox, and sign the Covenant, 82-85. Their proposals to Mary of Guise, 87-90. Appeal to the parliament, 91-93. Influence of the house of Guise used against, 93-95. Quarrel of Mary of Guise with, 95-97. State of, on the return of Knox, 97. Treachery of Mary of Guise to, 98-99. Effects of Knox's preaching at Perth on, 99-101. Defence of their conduct, 101-104. Treaty with Mary of Guise, 104-105. New covenant of, 105-106. Expelled from Perth, 106-107. Meeting at St. Andrews, and determined opposition to the French party, 107-111. Take Perth, 111. Success of, and enter the capital, 113-115. Intentions of, and negotiations with England, 116-120. Accused of sedition, 120. Negotiate with Cecil, 121-124. Truce with Mary of Guise, and mission from France regarding, 124-126. Negotiate with Elizabeth, 127-129. Instigated by Elizabeth to depose Mary of Guise, 129-132. Headed by Moray, 134, 136. Receive money from Elizabeth, 136-140. Stir up the people, 141. Warlike proceedings of, and occupy Edinburgh, 142-144. Threaten to depose the regent, 144-147. Poverty, and defeat of, 147-149. Secret treaties with Elizabeth, 151-154. Issue a proclamation in the name of Francis and Mary against the Catholics, 155-156. Treaty with Elizabeth, 158-159. War with the regent, 159-160. Joined by Huntley, 160-161. Negotiations with Mary of Guise, 161-163. Present at her death-bed, 163-164. Refuse her burial, 165. Included by Elizabeth in the treaty between England, Scotland, and France, 166-175. Parliament held by, and establishment of the Reformation, 175-191. Commission from, to France, and reception of, 191-196. The Guises exert themselves to undermine the power of, 195-199. Joy of, at the death of Mary's husband, 202-203. Promised sup-

- port from Elizabeth, 203-204. Invite Mary to Scotland, under certain stipulations, 204-206, 209. Refuse to renew the league with France, 225-226. Wish to prevent the return of Mary to Scotland, 230. Intolerance of, to the religion of Mary, on her return to Scotland, and her concessions to, 237-238, 242-243. (*See* also **CLERGY**—Protestant.) Dispute with their clergy regarding the money of the church, 249-252. Approve of the proposed meeting of Mary with Elizabeth, 253-254. Favoured by Mary, 269. Disapprove of Knox's violence, 283. Casual notices of, 319, 320, 329. Displeased at the proposed marriage of Mary with Darnley, 331-332, 343, 345-347. Mary signs the league against, vii. 15-17. Sanction the murder of Riccio, 20-31. In favour with Mary, 84. Supported by Elizabeth, 116. Confederacy formed by, against Mary, 119-120, 145, 186, 234-235, 243. Comparative strength of, in the reign of James VI., ix. 39-40, 61, 70, 72, 87, 96. Puritanism of, 274-275
- PROTECTOR OF THE STATUTES**—Bishops appointed to the office of, i. 42. Noticed, ii. 287
- PROVENCE**—The Count of, ii. 342
- PROVISIONS**—Price of, in the early ages, ii. 270-273. Enactments regarding, vi. 54
- PRYNNES**—Edward I. noticed, i. 167 n.; ii. 205
- PUCKERING**—Attorney-general, viii. 314
- PULLICI**—Mercantile house of, ii. 255
- PURITANS**, vi. 72. Kept down by Elizabeth and James VI. ix. 46-48
- PYNKENY**—Robert de, i. 72, 72-73, 77, 83

Q

- QUATREMARS**—John of, i. 337
- QUEEN OF MAY**, vi. 64
- QUEENSFERRY**, i. 52, 147; ii. 244 n.; iii. 21, 22, 29; iv. 62 n.; vi. 350; vii. 175, 297; ix. 57-58
- QUHELE** or **CHATTAN**—The Clan, defeats the Clan Kay at Perth, iii. 66-68. Noticed, 218; iv. 316. Revolt in, v. 175-176
- QUHITHERN**—Bishop of, ii. 133
- QUIN**—Walter, ix. 247, 248
- QUINCY**—John, i. 42 n.

R

- RACES**—Distinction of, in the 13th and 14th centuries, ii. 188-193
- RACHRIN**—Isle of, i. 212, 218
- RADCOTE**—Bridge of, iii. 295

- RAGMAN ROLL, i. 356
- RAILSTON, Bishop of Dunkeld, iv. 53
- RALEIGH—Sir Walter, ix. 341, 344
- RALPH, Abbot of St. Augustine, ii. 341
- RAMBOUILLET—De. His mission to Scotland, vii. 15
- RAMSAY—Peter de, Bishop of Aberdeen, i. 12 n.
- of Ochterhouse, i. 287
- Sir Alexander, of Dalhousie, ii. 52. Holds a jousting match, 53-54. His fame in defeating the English, 55. Noticed, 60, 63. Treachery of Douglas to, 64-65, 82
- Sir William, slain at a tournament, ii. 53-54
- Sir William, of Dalhousie, ii. 85
- Alexander, takes Berwick, iii. 17
- Sir Alexander, iii. 44
- Sir Alexander, of Dalhousie, slain, iii. 114
- Sir Lawrence, iii. 115
- Alexander, of Dalhousie, iii. 191, 251
- Alexander, vii. 289-290
- John, ix. 309. Rescues James VI. from the Master of Ruthven, 314-316, 320
- RANALD of the Isles killed by Ross, ii. 67
- son of Ade, ii. 216
- a reformer. Martyrdom of, v. 298
- The Clan, vi. 61-62
- RANALDSOUN—Alexander, of Glengarrie, v. 323 n.
- Angus, of Knwdort, v. 323 n.
- RANNACH—Loch, i. 232
- RANNOCH—Loch, iv. 317
- RANDOLPH—Sir Thomas, in 1291, i. 73
- Sir Thomas, in 1559, joins the Reformers, vi. 143, 147, 153. Casual notices of, 177, 178-179, 183. Intrigues of, with England, 185, 210, 246 n. Ambassador to Scotland, 248, 252, 253. Letter of, to Elizabeth, in favour of Mary, 256-257, 258. To Cecil, 260-261. Noticed, 263. Accompanies Mary to the north, 265-266, 267-268. Casual notices of, 268, 269-270, 276, 278. Appointed by Elizabeth to propose Leicester in marriage to Mary, 287-290. Noticed, 292. Describes the reception of Lennox, 297-298. Noticed, 299. Again negotiates with regard to Leicester, 304-306. His conversation with Mary on the subject of her marriage, 309-314. Noticed, 314. Still negotiates a marriage with Leicester, 315-316, 317-318, 321. His account of the state of Scotland, on the proposed marriage of Darnley with Mary, 323-324, 325-332, 337. Misrepresentations of, regarding Mary, 341-342, 343-344. Casual notices of, 345, 349, 350. Misrepresents the state of affairs in Scotland, 353-355; vii. 2, 6. Suspected by Mary of encouraging the insurgents, 1, 4-5. Noticed, 13. Banished to Berwick, 19-20. His account of the plot against Riccio, 19, 24-26, 27, 35. Noticed, 86 n. Interview with Elizabeth, 95-96, 116, 255. His embassy to Scotland on the death of Moray, 259, 261, 262, 265-267, 268, 269, 271, 272, 276, 277, 278, 280, 283. His defence of Moray's character, 284-286. Noticed, viii. 14. Sent on a mission to Scotland, 26. Communicates the news of Morton's fall, 28-29. Sent

- to Scotland to aid Morton, 70-76. Plots against Lennox, 76-78. Noticed, 179, 194. His mission to Scotland, in 1585-6, 244-251, 294. Note on his negotiations in Scotland, 372-377. Letter from Douglas to, 385-386
- RANDOLPH—Thomas, Earl of Moray. *See* MORAY
— Feudal hall of, described, ii. 322-323
- RAPIN, the historian. Error of, i. 4 n. Noticed, iii. 296; ix. 329
- RATCLIFF, commander of the Bullenens, slain, vii. 30
- RATCLIFFE—Roger, v. 150, 153, 155 n., 157 n.
- RATRAY—Eustace de, i. 322-324
- RAULET, French secretary, vi. 323; vii. 9
- RAVENSHEUGH—Castle of, ix. 59
- RAVENSHIRE, ii. 9
- REACH—Robert, or Swarthy Robert, iv. 45
- READING, iii. 295
- RED CROSS—Use of the badge noticed, v. 313, 314, 317, 335; vi. 40
- RED FRIARS, ii. 178
- REDCASTLE, iv. 114
- REDESDALE, ravaged by the Scots, i. 99. Casual mention of, 246, 282; iii. 47
- REDMAN—Sir Mathew, iii. 45, 49, 50
- REFORMATION—The. *See also* PROTESTANT. Increase of the principles of, in Scotland, v. 163. Approach of, 199, 200, 208-210. Endeavours to influence James V. against, 214-217. James endeavours to stop the progress of, 222-226. Henry VIII. endeavours to make James join in, 227-229. James influenced by the clergy against, 234, 236, 237, 238-239, 241. Many of the nobles in favour of, 246-247. Division regarding, on the death of James V., 257-261. Favoured by the governor, Arran, 271. Progress of, 283. Apostacy of Arran to, 287, 294-295. The Anglo-Scottish party in favour of, 304-305, 338-339. Connexion of the martyrdom of Wishart, and murder of Beaton, with, 340-356. The support of, vi. 2, 43, 52. The cause of the war of, noticed, 67. Establishment of, in England, 72. Support of, by Knox, 75-81. Effect of his retirement on, 81. Confirmed in Scotland by parliament, 175-191. League in favour of, 210. Tolerated by Mary, 238. Knox stipulates with the confederate nobles to establish, vii. 119-121. Noticed, 146, 230-231, 331
- REFORMERS—Persecution of, v. 176-179, 206-207, 222-226, 236, 297-299, 308, 340-349; vi. 86-87
- REGALITIES—Enactments regarding, iv. 142
- REID—Andrew, iv. 18
— Bishop of Orkney, v. 267. Mission to France, and death of, vi. 68-70
— a servant of Morton, viii. 77-78
- REIDHALL—Otterburn of. *See* OTTERBURN
- RELIGIOUS ESTABLISHMENTS, in the 13th and 14th centuries, ii. 175-178
- REMORGNY—Sir John de, iii. 73, 76. Bad character of, 103-104. His quarrel with the Duke of Rothesay, and assistance in the murder of, 104-106

- RENDALGROSS—Monks of, ii. 185
- RENFREW, i. 244; ii. 37, 39, 238, 250; iv. 293; v. 309; vi. 16
 — Barons of the county of, vii. 180
 — Barony of, iv. 193
 — County of, iv. 16; ix. 40
- RENTON, burnt, v. 303
- RENT-ROLL, in the MS. Cartulary of Kelso, ii. 400-402
- RESBY—John, accused of heresy, and burnt, iii. 141-142. His followers, 142-143. Casual notices of, 155, 198, 243, 284; iv. 35
- RESTALRIG, iv. 14; vi. 149, 159; ix. 330-334
 — Laird of, vii. 344
- RESTENNET—Monks of, ii. 169
- REVEDEN, ii. 279
- RHEIMS, vi. 216
 — Archbishop of, iii. 202, 231, 253
- RHINEGRAVE—The, in 1548, vi. 44
- RHODES—Sir Giles d'Argentine, Knight of. *See* ARGENTINE
- RHYMER—Thomas the. *See* ERCILDOUNE
- RHYND—Murdoch del, ii. 169
 — Mr. William, tutor to the Earl of Gowrie, ix. 274, 296, 300, 303, 304, 318, 323
- RICCARTON—Hepburn of. *See* HEPBURN
- RICCIO—David, vi. 323, 330, 343; vii. 8. Promotion of, by Mary, 9, 14. Bribed by Moray, 14. Sides with the Catholics, 16. Plots against, 17-28. Murder of, 28-30. Mary's revenge on the murderers of, 28-39, 40. Casual notices of, 44, 51, 55, 56, 57, 59, 61, 63, 164, 254. Note on the murder of, 353-362. Casual notices of, viii. 81, 93, 172; ix. 271, 283, 291.
 — Joseph, appointed secretary, vii. 38. Supposed connexion of, with the murder of Darnley, 59-61, 71-72. Letters regarding, 362-365
- RICHARD I. of England, i. 362; ii. 195, 220, 265, 345-346, 357, 358, 361, 361-362; v. 69
 — II. ii. 168, 278. Ascends the throne, iii. 11. Invades Scotland, 33. Deposed, and takes refuge in Scotland, 79-82. Mystery regarding, 85, 89, 127-128. Noticed, 129, 186. Historical remarks on the death of, 279-330
 — III. iv. 209, 225, 231, 235, 236-237, 241, 245-246, 246, 247. Treaty with James III. 249-250. Treasonable intercourse of, with the Scottish nobles, 250-251, 252. Death of, 253-255. Noticed, v. 85
 — a prior, ii. 291
- RICHARDSON—Treasurer, vii. 235
- RICHEMONT—Sir Thomas de, slain by Douglas, i. 293-294
- RICHMOND, i. 281, 293; ii. 219; v. 68; viii. 326. Death of Elizabeth at, ix. 354-359
 — John de Bretagne, Earl of, appointed governor of Scotland, i. 231. Attacks Bruce, ib. Dismissed from the governorship, 234. Taken prisoner by Bruce, 329
 — John, Duke of, ii. 90
 — Palace of, v. 10

RIDING—East, i. 330

— West, i. 293

RIDPATH'S BORDER HISTORY, noticed, i. 360 n.; v. 328 n.

RISCOLOC, ii. 214

RITSON, the antiquary, noticed, ii. 313

RIVERS—Lord, iv. 217, 220, 223

ROBBERS—Feudal, in the Highlands, subdued, iii. 25

ROBERT I., i. 2, 43 n. His parentage, 43. Noticed, 44. Takes the oath of homage to Edward I., 94. He and his father empowered by Edward to receive their lands of Carrick and Annandale, 106. Renews his oath to Edward, 114. Breaks it and joins Wallace, ib. Returns to the English party, 116. Again joins Wallace, 131. His neutrality, 138. Flies before Edward's army, 147. Noticed, 188 n. His descent, 189. Jealousy between his family and the Comyns, 190-191. His conduct during the period of Wallace noticed, 191-192. His neutrality, 192-193. His conduct when regent, 193-194. His league with Lamberton, 195-196. His conference with John Comyn, 196. Flies from the court of Edward, 197. Slays Comyn, 198. Critical situation of, 199. His coronation, 201-203. Defeated at Methven, 206-208. Distress of his party, 208-212. His wife and daughter taken prisoners, 213. His memorial to the memory of Christopher de Seton, 215. Is excommunicated, 218. Successful attacks of, 218-220. Effect of the romantic interest in his fortunes, 220. His narrow escapes, 223-226. His success, 226-227. Defeats the Earl of Pembroke at Loudon Hill, 227-228. Seized with a severe illness, 232. His success in the north, 232-235. Ravages the county of Lorn, 239-240. Truce with England, 241-242. Declared king by the clergy and people, 243. Invaded by Edward II. 244-245. Invades England, 245-246. Takes Perth, 246-248. Again invades England, 249-250. Provoked by his brother's hasty treaty with Mowbray, 257. His preparations for battle, 259-262. Reproves Randolph, 263-264. His rencontre with an English knight, 265-266. His address before the battle of Bannockburn, 267-268. Defeats the English, 269-279. His wife mentioned, 278. Invades England, 281-282. Makes overtures for a peace with, 283. Settles the succession, and marries his daughter to the High Steward, 285-286. Goes over to Ireland, 287-288. Reduces the Isles, 290-291. Refuses to submit to the papal bull commanding a truce, 296-303. Is excommunicated, 306. Passes enactments regarding the succession and the military, 306-309. His negotiations for a truce, 317-318. Conspiracy against, 322-324. Defeats Edward, 326-330. Farther negotiations for a truce, 331-334. Prepares to invade England, 336. His illness, 337-338. Acknowledged king by the English parliament, 349-352. His increasing illness, 354-356. His death, 357. His dying injunctions, 357-360. His appearance and character, 361-362. His family, 362-363. His tomb, 363. Note on his connexion with the Countess of Buchan, 390. Casual notices of, ii. 1, 2-3, 6, 7, 10, 12. Reason of the overthrow of his dynasty, 16-17. Casual notices of, 19, 26, 29, 31, 37, 38, 44, 48, 56, 59, 63, 68, 70, 76, 83, 89, 90, 115, 118, 120, 123, 124, 135, 136,

- 145, 146, 162, 170, 171, 172, 183, 192, 202, 203, 207, 216, 218, 228, 229, 231, 233, 251-252, 257-258, 264, 266, 271, 276, 296, 299, 309, 311 n. 312, 318, 321 n. 324, 338-339, 341. Chivalry of, noticed, 347-349. Casual notices of, 357, 361 n. 362-363, 364, 365, 366-367; iii. 1, 3, 12, 14, 40, 52, 95, 152, 213, 235; iv. 31 n. 36, 171, 179, 273, 318; v. 132-133, 251-252; vi. 317
- ROBERT II. i. 234 n. 292. Appointed to succeed on the death of Bruce, 306-307. Casual notices of, 335, 355, 362-363; ii. 27, 29. His success against the English, 35-37. Chosen regent, 37. Noticed, 39-40, 55. Takes Perth, 56-59. His attempts to establish order, 60-61. Disliked by David II. 63. Noticed, 65. At the battle of Durham, 70-74. Noticed, 73-74. Again regent, 76. Noticed, 78, 80. Objects to pay for the ransom of David, 83-84. Casual notices of, 87, 95, 101, 102, 106, 107. Opposes the designs of David, 110. Rises in arms against him, 117-118. Treaty with David, 119-120. Imprisoned, 121. Casual notices of, 131, 133, 144, 148, 150, 151, 153, 154, 159, 160. Released from prison, 160. Casual notices of, 162, 218, 248, 252, 264, 267, 299. Ascends the throne, iii. 1-4. His character, 4-5. Treaty with France, 8-9. Power and turbulence of the nobility in the reign of, 12-17. Averse to a war with England, 22-24, 31. Unable to go with the army into England, 32, 43. Infirmity of, 54. His death, and character, 56-57. Casual notices of, 59, 63, 78, 165, 175, 177, 188, 255, 256, 259; iv. 27-28, 37, 122.
- III. ii. 117, 120, 131, 150, 151, 160; iii. 3-4, 5, 19, 20, 25, 43, 54. Coronation and character of, 59-63. His dread of Albany, 72. Binds the barons to support himself and his son, 72-74. Gives an order to arrest his son, 105. His imbecility and fears for his second son, 125-126, 132. His death, and character, 134-136. Casual notices of, 165, 175, 177, 188, 280, 281, 284, 289-290, 314, 316, 317, 324 n. 328; iv. 6, 27-28, 31, 122, 131, 175
- III.—Sister of, iv. 36
- a mason, ii. 275
- ROBERTSON, of Strowan, iv. 293
- warder of Dumbarton castle, vii. 288
- John, ix. 269
- of Strowan. Family of, iii. 268; iv. 45 n.
- the historian, noticed, vii. 312 n. 325 n.
- ROBIN HOOD, ii. 311; vi. 64
- ROBYN, of Callender, captain of Dumbarton, iv. 60
- ROBYSON—Rowland, iv. 320 n. 329 n.
- ROCHELLE, ii. 277; iii. 253; iv. 181
- ROCHES—Oliver de, i. 241
- ROCHFORD, iii. 231; iv. 134
- RODERIC, a pirate chief, i. 27, 27 n.
- ROGERS—Dr., favourite of James III. iv. 214. Executed, 234
- ROHAN—The Viscount of, iv. 57 n.
- Mary, Viscountess of, iv. 57 n.
- ROKEBY—Thomas de, i. 342
- ROKESBURGH—Fort of, i. 84 n.
- ROKESBURY, governor of Stirling, ii. 60
- ROKESLEY—Gregory de, ii. 268

- ROLAND—Sir, of Galloway, slain, i. 237
- ROLF, ii. 214
- ROLLOCK, minister of the kirk, ix. 222
- Principal of the University of Edinburgh, ix. 273, 274
- ROMANS—The, in Scotland, noticed, ix. 362-363
- ROME—Artists of, ii. 329
- Church and court of, excommunicates the party of Henry III. of England, i. 14. Alexander III. appeals to, 41. The clergy appeal to, 42. Sends an emissary into Scotland, 45. Alexander defends the clergy from, 50-51. Dispensation from, 58, 60-61. Mentioned, 114. Interferes with Scotland, 296-303. Excommunicates Bruce and his party, 318. Intrigues at, regarding Scotland, 332-334. Casual notices of, 353; ii. 3, 6-7, 21, 105. Margaret Logy appeals to, 159-160. Casual notices of, 230, 236, 243. Early relations of the church of Scotland with, 281-288. Measures adopted at, regarding architecture, 330-332. Sanctions the University of St. Andrews, iii. 156. Act against purchasing of pensions from, 184. Bull of, 195. Mission of James I. to, 203. Mentioned, 242; iv. 9. Missions to Scotland from, 35. Dispensation from, 42. Casual mention of, 43, 52. Earl of Douglas at, 72, 73, 74. Dispensation from, 97. Bull issued, 99. Casual mention of, 130-131, 175. Intrigues at, 199-200. Bull issued from, 227-228. Mission from James III. to, 252-253, 257. Privileges claimed by, 263-264, 272. Casual mention of, 295, 296. Enactments curtailing the power of, in the Church of Scotland, 310-311. Dispensation from, v. 14. Casual mention of, 27, 29, 30. League of, against France, 43-44. Casual mention of, 47-48, 81, 86, 94, 114, 121, 161, 199, 202, 203. Supported by James V., 206. Alarm of, 208-210. Endeavours of, to keep the support of James, 213, 215-217. Henry VIII. endeavours to withdraw James from his allegiance to, 227-229. The clergy influence James in favour of, 234, 236, 237, 238-239, 241, 243-244. Cardinal Beaton supports the cause of, in Scotland, 257-261, 265, 279, 283. Arran returns to his allegiance to, 287-288, 290, 294-295. Supports Beaton, 320. Wishart preaches against, 341-347. Effect of the murder of Beaton on the cause of, vi. 1-3. Supported by France, 10. Mentioned, 13, 52. Supported by England, 58, 65-66. Opposition of Elizabeth of England to, 72-73. Abused by the Congregation, 84. Assisted by the Guises, 93-94. Remains of, in England, 130-131. Pacific mission from, to Scotland, 141. Anathema against, 155-156. Support of, 160. Power of, in Scotland, annihilated by the Scottish parliament, 175-191. Plot of the Guises to support, 197-198. League against, 210. The opinion of the Congregation on, 237, 240-241. Determination of Mary to support, 238, 241. Favour the Scottish clergy, 251. League against the Reformation, 261-262. Secret message from, to Mary, 263, 315. Mentioned, 319. Supposed partiality of Elizabeth for, 321-322; and also of the Lennoxes, 341. Casual notices of, 351, 355. Assists Mary with money, vii. 9. Mary signs the league in support of, 15-17, 21. Mentioned, 39. Darnley intrigues with, 41, 57. Mentioned, 102. Power of, annulled in Scotland by parliament, 164. Casual notices of, 198,

249. Designs of, upon Scotland, 258. Casual notices of, 308, 309, 317, 340; ix. 16, 23, 48. James VI. refuses to extirpate, in Scotland, 80-82. Intrigues of, 165-166, 175, 186-187. James's supposed encouragement of, 258-259, 262, 263, 276-277, 332, 346-349
- RONALDSVOE, i. 23. Eclipse at, 24
- ROOKERIES—Enactments regarding, iii. 184
- ROOS—Godfrey de, ii. 256
- ROSE—Romance of the, ii. 369-370
- ROSENEATH, iv. 114
- ROSES—Wars of the, ix. 61. *See* YORK and LANCASTER
- ROSLIN—Battle of, i. 169-170. Mentioned, 173, 194. English historians' account of, 379-380
- Chapel of, ii. 313
- Moor, v. 325 n.
- ROSMARTIN—Chapel of, ii. 56
- ROSS, ii. 55, 141, 188, 192, 307; iv. 218; v. 7, 18, 19, 30, 111
- Robert de, deprived of political influence, i. 12, 13. His estates confiscated, 13
- Earl of, invades the Hebrides, i. 22
- William de, competitor for the crown, i. 72. Acknowledges Edward I. as lord-paramount, 72-73. The descent from which he claims the crown, 77. Illegitimacy of, 78. Withdraws his claim to the crown, 83
- Earl of, in 1296, invades England, i. 99. At the taking of the castle of Dunbar, 100. Submits to Edward I. 101. Noticed, 127
- Earl of, in 1306, betrays Bruce's family, i. 213
- William de, of Hamlake, i. 234
- Sir Walter, slain at Bannockburn, i. 279
- Earl of, in 1333, slain at Halidon Hill, ii. 27-29
- Earl of, in 1339, ii. 58
- Earl of, in 1342. His feud with Ranald of the Isles, ii. 67
- Lord, in 1363, ii. 118, 127, 131. Revolt of, 141, 144, 151
- Hugh de. Revolt of, ii. 141, 144
- Earl of, in 1398, iii. 76
- Alexander, Earl of, iii. 146
- John, a chieftain, iii. 216
- Sir John, of Halket, iv. 58, 184, 254 n.
- Earl of, in 1449, leagues with the Earl of Douglas, iv. 63, 73. His death mentioned, 74
- John, Earl of, Lord of the Isles. Treason of, noticed, iv. 74-75, 78, 80, 83, 85-86, 88, 92, 104, 105-106. Pardoned by James II. 132-133. Noticed, 150, 154, 159. Intrigues with England, 164-165. Rebellion and death of, 166-167
- Donald, Earl of, iv. 106 n.
- John of Isla, Earl of, in 1473, iv. 165, 204. Rebellion of, 209-210, 228, 318; v. 17
- James Stewart, Marquis of Ormond, Duke of, iv. 255, 261. Favours conferred on, by his father James III. 262, 284, 296, 298, 304. Takes the part of Henry VII. against Perkin Warbeck, 326
- of Montgrenan, tried before parliament, iv. 290-292

- ROSS—Alexander Stuart, Duke of. Birth of, v. 77. Noticed, 86-90.
 Death of, 96
 — Earl of, in 1545, v. 195 n.
 — Donald, Lord of the Isles, Earl of, assists Henry VIII. v. 328-329, 331, 335. Death of, 336
 — James Macconnell, Lord of the Isles, Earl of, joins Henry VIII. against Scotland, v. 336, 338
 — Lord, vi. 175; vii. 181, 264; 336, ix. 67, 109
 — Bishop of, iii. 124; iv. 18, 105; vi. 207; viii. 186, 200
 — Lesly, Bishop of. *See* LESLY
 — Euphemia, wife of Sir Walter Lesly, iii. 146
 — Euphemia, Countess of, iii. 146; iv. 97
 — Countess of, in 1427, imprisoned, iii. 216-217, 219
 — Countess of, in 1456, protected by James II. iv. 119-120
 — Euphemia. *See* EUPHEMIA
 — Earls of, iii. 153
 — Earldom of. Dispute regarding, iii. 146-147. Mentioned, iv. 210, 211
 — County of, i. 213; iii. 153
 — Lordships of, iv. 114
- ROTHEBURY—Forest of, i. 128
- ROTHES—Earl of, iv. 290. Slain at the battle of Flodden, v. 67
 — Earl of, in 1525, v. 157, 299, 308, 350
 — Norman Lesly, Master of, v. 250. Plots against Cardinal Beaton, 299-300. Noticed, 307-308, 315. Assists in the murder of Beaton, 350-356
 — Earl of, in 1558. Death of, vi. 71
 — Earl of, in 1559, vi. 151, 190, 336. Sanctions the murder of Riccio, vii. 23-24, 25, 32-33. Casual notices of, 86, 175, 341
 — Earl of, in 1582, viii. 105, 137, 241; ix. 173
 — Earldom of, vi. 201
- ROTHESAY, ii. 35
 — David Stewart, Earl of Carrick, Duke of. His character, iii. 68, 71-72, 74. Appointed regent, 74-78, 79. His marriage, 83-84. Defends Edinburgh against the English, 86-88. His licentious conduct and good qualities, 101-103. Conspired against, 104-106. Seized and starved to death, 106-107. The people accuse his murderer, 107. Casual notices of, 108, 125, 131, 136, 246, 286
 — a herald, iii. 316; v. 41
 — Castle of, taken, i. 26-27. Mentioned, iv. 193; v. 308
 — Duchy of, iv. 208
 — Palace of, iii. 135
- ROTHIEMURCHY—Lake of, v. 175
- ROUEN, v. 235; vi. 51, 275
- ROUGH—John, v. 271, 277, 294, 339. His address to Knox, vi. 9-10
- ROW, a minister of the Kirk, vi. 175; vii. 121
- ROXBURGH, i. 16, 48, 59, 61, 89, 134, 136, 138 n., 167, 173, 230, 244. Treaty of, ii. 18. Casual mention of, 88, 90, 153, 176, 248, 249, 253, 255, 279, 295. Raid of, iii. 12-13. Casual mention of, 145, 162, 241. Siege of, 253-254; iv. 133, 149-152. Casual mention of, 116, 118, 156, 162, 211, 293; vi. 35, 48, 49

- ROXBURGH—Castle of, i. 12. Surrendered to Edward I., 102. Committed to an English captain, 107. Mentioned, 117. Is retaken by Wallace, 125. Mentioned, 214. Taken by Douglas, 252-253. Casual mention of, 254; ii. 22, 52, 60, 64, 65, 74, 119, 123, 138 n., 170; iii. 6, 32
 — County of, ii. 32
- RUARI MOR. *See* MACLEOD, of Harris
- RUSSEL, husband of the Countess of Menteith, i. 17-18
 — keeper of the privy seal, iv. 207
 — a friar. Martyrdom of, v. 225-226, 295
- RUSSELL—Sir Francis, viii. 16
 — Lord. Murder of, viii. 227, 228, 238, 245-246
 — Mr. John, advocate, ix. 34, 123
- RUDDIMAN—Thomas, noticed, ii. 287 n.; iii. 2 n.
- RUDRI. *See* RODERIC
- RUFUS—William, i. 6
- RUSHY FORD, i. 298
- RUSSIAN ARMY, i. 360
- RUSSIN—Castle of, i. 256
- RUTHERFORD—Sir Robert, and his sons, iii. 85
 — Family of, iv. 218
- RUTHERGLEN, ii. 248
 — Castle of, i. 241
- RUTLAND—Earl of, v. 245; viii. 311
- RUTHVEN—William, Sheriff of Perth, slain, iv. 38-39
 — Lord, iv. 263. Joins James III. against the rebellious nobles, 272, 274; and slain, 277
 — Lord, in 1515, v. 88
 — Lord, in 1543, v. 270. Fights for the provostship of Perth, 307-308. Noticed, vi. 4 n., 5 n.
 — Patrick. Lord, vi. 107, 111, 122 n., 144. Denounces Mary of Guise, 144. Casual notices of, 158, 162, 190, 328, 330, 332, 350. Joins in the plot against Riccio, vii. 18-28. Assists in the murder of Riccio, 29. Savage conduct of, to Queen Mary, 30, 32. Plots against Mary, and deceived by her, 33-34. Betrayed by Darnley, and takes refuge in England, 35, 41. Casual notice of, ix. 271, 274, 283
 — William, fourth lord, Earl of Gowrie, pardoned, vii. 57. Joins the party against Bothwell, 93. In charge of Mary at Lochleven, 113, 122, 126, 139. Casual notices of, 247 n. 255, 265; viii. 27, 29, 87, 94, 105, 108, 110, 111, 117, 123, 141, 147, 149, 160, 165, 165-167. Carried prisoner to Edinburgh, 167. His condemnation and death, 169-173. The consequences of his death, 174, 182, 185. Casual notices of, ix. 271-273, 274, 275, 276, 280, 281, 283, 290, 303, 305, 312
 — Alexander, the Master of. His connexion with the Gowrie conspiracy, ix. 292, 293-294, 295-305. Decoys James VI. into Gowrie House, 305-311. Seizes James, and slain, 311-315. Feelings with regard to the death of, 316-322. Noticed, 326-327.
 — Andrew, a servant of Gowrie's, ix. 307-309, 314, 317
 — Violet, ix. 317

- RUTHVEN—Lady Beatrix, ix. 281, 322, 327
 — House of, viii. 124, 145. Destruction of, ix. 272. Noticed, 274. Extirpated, 321-322. Noticed, 326-327
 — Raid of, viii. 108, 152, 200, 384-385; ix. 272, 280, 291
 — Castle of, iv. 74; viii. 109; ix. 147
 — Lordship of, viii. 185
 RUTHVENS, the younger brothers of Gowrie, ix. 322, 330
 RYAN—Loch, i. 222, 256
 RYDON, Vice-admiral of England, v. 8
 RYE—Henry de, i. 84 n
 RYMER—Thomas, of Ercildoun, i. 207 n.
 RYMER'S FEDERA, noticed, i. 116 n. 152, 155 n. 167 n. 183 n. 283 n. 316, 317 n. 328 n. 369; ii. 95, 97 n., 205, 224, 231, 232, 233, 356 n.; iii. 321, 322

S

- SACROBOSCO—Johannes de, ii. 292
 SADLER—Sir Ralph, v. 100. Intrigues in Scotland, 215, 227-229, 241-242, 266, 271-272, 274, 275-277, 282, 284, 287, 291, 292, 293, 295, 299, 319-320, 321-324, 327 n. 330 n. 334, 335 n. At the battle of Pinky, vi. 31. Mission under Elizabeth, 129, 133, 138-139. Noticed, 244. Note on, 387-388. Casual notices of, vii. 195, 202, 310; viii. 311
 ST. ABB'S HEAD, iv. 302; vi. 18, 45
 ST. ALBANS, i. 19. Edward I. makes a pilgrimage to, 154. Mentioned, 259
 — Abbot of, iii. 299, 303
 — Monk of. *See* Horro
 ST. ANDREW, patron saint of Scotland, i. 130, 131, 319; iv. 127
 ST. ANDREWS, i. 76. Burnt by Wallace, 147. English parliament held at, 177. Cathedral of, mentioned, 180. Casual mention of, ii. 39, 238, 295; iii. 126, 204, 240, 242; iv. 175, 325; v. 159, 176, 177, 181, 279, 346-349, 352, 353; vi. 86. Meeting of the Protestants at, 107-110, 155. Casual mention of, 156, 174, 309, 350; vii. 7, 228; viii. 186, 207, 227; ix. 69, 111, 227
 — Bishop of, i. 6, 7, 57, 71 n., 90, 301; ii. 7, 84, 95, 96, 102, 109, 111, 113, 120, 122, 133, 139, 206, 282, 283; iii. 3, 76, 195; iv. 105; v. 105, 115, 149; viii. 178
 — Gamelin, Bishop of, refuses to affix his seal, i. 12. Consecrated by the Bishop of Glasgow, 14. Appeals, in person, to the Pope, ib. Prohibited by Henry III. of England to return, ib. Noticed, 16
 — Archbishop of, ii. 167; iv. 305, 311; v. 16, 30
 — Archbishop of, in 1513, slain at the battle of Flodden, v. 67. Noticed, 74
 — Prior of, iv. 288; viii. 29
 — Sub Prior of, vi. 182-183
 — Provost of, vii. 164 n.

- ST. ANDREWS—Hamilton, Archbishop of. *See* HAMILTON
 — Hugh, Bishop of. *See* HUGH
 — James, the Regent Moray, Prior of. *See* MORAY
 — Malvoisine, Bishop of. *See* MALVOISINE
 — William de Lamberton, Bishop of. *See* LAMBERTON
 — Presbytery of, ix. 235-236, 261, 262
 — Archbishopric of. Dispute regarding, v. 80-81
 — Castle of, ii. 49; iii. 106, 190, 282; iv. 226; v. 333, 351, 353-356. Held by the Protestant party, vi. 2, 6-10, 11. Taken by the party of Arran, 13-15. Casual mention of, 75; viii. 228; ix. 199
 — Church of, v. 218
 — High Church at, ii. 198
 — Convent of, ii. 213
 — Palace of, v. 181, 347-348
 — Priory of, vii. 276
 — See of, i. 214; iv. 199, 209, 211; viii. 21
 — Tower of, v. 86
 — University of, established, iii. 155-157. Mentioned, v. 9, 177; viii. 49, 103, 178; ix. 112, 235, 236
 ST. ANDREW'S CROSS, Order regarding, iii. 32
 ST. ANTHONY'S CHAPEL, vi. 159
 ST. ASAPH—Bishop of, iii. 282
 ST. AUGUSTINE, ii. 178
 — Works of, v. 224
 — Canons regular of, ii. 177
 — Ralph, Abbot of. *See* RALPH
 ST. BARTHOLOMEW—Massacre of, vii. 307-308, 311
 ST. BEES—Priory of, i. 291 n.
 ST. BRIDE—Church of, i. 221
 ST. BRIDGET—Chapel of, iv. 166
 ST. CLAIR—William, Baron, i. 100
 — Sir William, of Roslin, ii. 5
 — Sir John, iii. 44
 — House of, iv. 185
 ST. COLM—Lord, vi. 249; ix. 201
 ST. COLM'S INCH—Abbot of, iii. 181, 247-248; vii. 164
 ST. CUTHBERT—Territory of, ii. 69
 ST. DUTHAC—Sanctuary of, i. 213
 ST. DUTHOC—Shrine of, v. 7. 30
 ST. GERMAIN, vi. 45-46, 234
 ST. JOHN—John de. Crowns Baliol at Scone, i. 85
 — Roger, i. 220
 — Sir John de, defeated at Galloway, by Edward Bruce, i. 235-237
 — Lord, v. 306 n.
 — Sir James Sandilands, Lord. *See* SANDILANDS
 ST. JOHN OF AMIENS. Shrine of, iv. 211, 221
 ST. JOHN OF BEVERLEY, i. 136
 ST. JOHNSTON. *See* PERTH
 SAINT LAON DE THOUARS—Abbey of, iv. 48 n.
 ST. MAGNUS—Cathedral of, ii. 327
 ST. MARY'S, York, i. 291 n.

- SAINT MICHAEL—John de, ii. 66 n.
 — Mount of, iii. 153
 — Order of, v. 205, 326; vii. 15
- ST. MONANS, vi. 46
- ST. NINIANS, i. 260. Church of, 263
- ST. OMERS—Merchants of, ii. 254
- ST. PAUL—Hugh de Chattillon, Earl of, ii. 241
- ST. PAUL'S, iii. 81, 299-303, 328
- ST. PETER'S, at Rome, ii. 329
- ST. SABINUS—Cardinal, i. 218
- ST. SALVATOR—College of, iv. 175
 — a ship, iv. 209
- ST. THOMAS, the Martyr. Shrine of, i. 153. Sword of, 192
- ST. VICTOR—Priory of, in Paris, ii. 291
- SALISBURY—Conference at, i. 58, 60
 — Earl of, in 1337, defeated by the Scots, ii. 51-52
 — Earl of, in 1364, ii. 128
 — Earl of, in 1399, executed, iii. 294-296
 — Earl of, in 1438, iv. 8, 55, 91, 136
- SALKELD, Depute-warden, ix. 194-195
- SALMON—Supply of, in the time of Bruce, i. 235
- SALTOUN—Lord, vii. 265
- SAMPSON—Agnes, burnt, ix. 50. Noticed, 99
- SANDA—Isle of, v. 338
- SANDILANDS—Sir John, of Calder, murdered, iv. 78. Noticed, 79, 85
 — Sir James, of Calder, Lord St. John, v. 338-339. His support of Wishart, 342-346. Casual notices of, vi. 79, 90. His mission to France, 191-196, 203. Sanctions the murder of Riccio, vii. 21
 — Sir James, ix. 83, 84, 262
- SANQUHAR—Parson of, vi. 280
 — Hamilton of. *See* HAMILTON
 — Castle of, taken by Douglas, i. 112-113
- SARACENS—Douglas's skirmish with the, ii. 4-5
- SARK—River. Battle on, iv. 55-56
 — Water of, ix. 196
- SAUCHIE BURN—Battle of, iv. 273-278, 287, 290
- SAVAGE—John, viii. 261, 264. Execution of, 299
- SAVOY, vi. 261
 — Duke of, iv. 57, 120; vi. 249
 — Duchess of, v. 42
- SAXON RACE—The, noticed, ii. 188-193, 203, 204, 245, 307.
 Language of, noticed, 301-305. Architecture of, noticed, 317-318.
 Arms and armour of, 349-360. Mentioned, iii. 150
- SAXON HEPTARCHY—The, ix. 363
- SAXONY—Duke of, ix. 43
- SAYES—Manufacture of, noticed, ii. 256
- SCALIGER—J. noticed, ii. 294
- SCANDINAVIAN RACE. *See* NORWEGIAN
- SCARBOROUGH, burnt, i. 306. Mentioned, iii. 15; vii. 338

- SCHAW**—Sir James, of Sauchie, slain, iv. 219
- SCHAWES**—Alexander, iv. 322 n.
- SCHEVES**—Mr. John, iii. 181
- SCHEVEZ**, Archbishop of St. Andrews. His persecution of Bishop Graham, iv. 200-201. Influence of, over James III., 216. Casual notices of, 224, 236, 237, 238, 246, 247, 252, 290
- SCHOOLS**, in the early ages, ii. 295-296
- Parish. First appearance of, vi. 187
- SCOLOC**—John, ii. 214-215
- SCONE**, i. 1, 7, 49, 54, 85, 90, 93, 112, 201-203, 306, 324; ii. 6, 16, 114, 124, 138, 145, 168, 185, 224, 233, 234, 254, 264 n.; iii. 3, 10, 90; v. 25, 72. Burnt by the Protestants, vi. 113-115
- Abbot of, i. 6, 200, 202, 214; ii. 180; iii. 242, 247
- Monks of, ii. 179, 185, 206
- Abbey of, i. 105; iii. 59. Incident at, on the coronation of Robert III. 62-63, 172. Casual mention of, iv. 5, 288; viii. 185
- Coronation stone of, i. 105, 333. Proposed restoration of, 353, 354; ii. 124
- Palace of, ii. 347
- SCOTLAND**—Meeting of the Estates to settle the succession, i. 49. Divided into four districts, 51. Trade of, 51-52. The states of, send to Edward I. of England for advice, 57. Their agreement with, 59-60. Meet at Brigham, 60-61. Send a letter to Edward, and to Eric, King of Norway, concerning the marriage of Margaret of Norway, 61-62. Treaty regarding the marriage of Margaret and Prince Edward, 63-65. Refuse to deliver up the fortresses to Edward, 66. Estates meet at Perth, 67. The clergy and nobility confer with Edward at Norham, 70-71, 72. The kingdom is delivered to Edward, 74-75. The regents swear fealty to Edward, 76. The commissioners ask the assistance of the English to decide which candidate for the crown is most eligible, 79-80. The great seal broken, 85. The treaty of Brigham not adhered to, 87-89. The English nobility dismissed from, 93. Baliol confined by the parliament, 95. Disunited state of the kingdom, *ib.* The nobles make inroads into England, 99. Take the castle of Dunbar, 100. It is retaken by Edward and the nobles taken prisoners, 100-102. The castles taken by Edward, 102-103. Humility of the people to Edward, 104-105. The coronation stone, sceptre, and crown, carried by Edward to Westminster, 105. Renounces alliance with France, 105, 106. A new seal given and an Exchequer instituted by Edward, 107. The people rise against the English, 108. Edict of the Estates of, 113. A famine in, after the battle of Stirling, 126. Reasons why the vassals could not join Wallace, *ib.* The nobility of, afraid to join Wallace, *ib.* The English send letters to the nobility, 127. Disunited state of the country, 137. Philip IV. of France attempts to negotiate between Edward I. of England and, 151. The great seal, taken by Edward from John Baliol, 153. The regents send a letter to Edward, 155. The regents' arms takes Stirling castle, 156. The barons demand Baliol as their king from Edward, 157. Truce with England, 158. Claimed by

- the Pope, 159. The English army in, harassed by the Scots, 166. Cause of, deserted by the Pope, 167. Sends ambassadors to the French court, 168. Recommences the war with England, 168-169. Defeats the English army at Röslin, 170-171. Deceived by Philip, 171-172. Letter from the deputies in France to the nobility of, 172. Inability of, to stand out against Edward, 172-173. The people submit to Edward, 174-175. The governor and nobles surrender to Edward, 176-177. Edward returns to England, having subdued the whole country, 184. Government of, by Edward, 187. Bruce declared king, 243. Advantages of the victory at Bannockburn to, 279-280. Famine in, 284-285. The succession settled, 285-286. Enactments regarding the succession and the military, 306-309. The people direct a manifesto in favour of Bruce to the Pope, 318-321. Negotiation for a truce, 331-334. A truce concluded, 349-354. The overthrow of the Bruce's and establishment of Baliol, ii. 10-17. Distress in, 59. Pestilence in, 79. Treaty to restore David II., 83-84, 94-97. Increase of trade during the peace with Edward III. of England, 111-112. The barons refuse to submit to Edward, 137-138. Feuds among the barons, 143-144. Treaty with Edward concluded, 153. Famine in, iii. 6. Regulations regarding the French army in, 31-32. Peace with England and France, 63. Distress of the country, 240-241. Lawless conduct of government, iv. 51. State of, after the battle of Flodden, 71-79. Truce with England, 79, 83, 115. Disturbances in, 307-308. Independence of, v. 274-275. Excesses and disturbances in, vi. 47-49. Not on the state of, after the battle of Pinky, 359-368. Intelligence from, being the journal of one of Cecil's spies, 388-389. Miserable state of, during the regency of Mar, vii. 304-305. State of, under Morton's regency, viii. 3-4. Excesses in, ix. 163. Review of the independence of, before the annexation to England, 362-363
- SCOTT—Michael, ii. 292-294
- Sir Walter, of Kirkurd, iv. 104 n.
 - Sir William, v. 93
 - Walter, of Buccleugh, v. 156. Attempts to rescue James V. from Angus, 168-169. Casual notices of, 189, 193, 283, 315
 - of Tushylaw, executed, v. 193
 - of Buccleugh, vii. 242, 257, 268, 269, 279, 296-299, 339; ix. 6, 9
 - Sir Walter, of Buccleugh, ix. 130-131, 140, 159, 169-174, 181. His rescue of Kinmont Willie, 194-200, 389-390
 - of Balwearie, ix. 164
 - Robert, of Haining, ix. 194-195
 - Wat, of Branxholm, ix. 196
 - Wat, of Goldielands, ix. 196
 - Wat, of Harden, ix. 196
 - Sir Walter, quoted, ii. 301. Noticed, 308
 - Family of, iv. 104; v. 285
- SCOTTISH CHURCH. *See* CHURCH
- SCOTUS—John Duns, ii. 290, 292, 294 n.
- SCRIMGEOUR, or SKIRMISHUR—Alexander, appointed Constabulary of Dundee, i. 131

- SCROOP—Henry, Lord of Marsham, iii. 320, 322-324
- SCROPE—Lord Geoffrey, ii. 32
- Lord, ii. 69, 95
- Geoffrey, ii. 232
- Richard, Archbishop of York, joins in a conspiracy against Henry IV. of England, and executed, iii. 128-130. Casual notices of, 307-308, 313-314
- Lord, in 1432, iii. 241
- John, Lord, iv. 207-208
- Lord, in 1566. Letters of, vii. 47-48. Casual notices of, 127, 184, 186, 189, 192, 269; viii. 206; ix. 3, 4
- Lord, Warden. His dispute with Scott of Buccleugh, ix. 194, 199, 323
- Lady, sister to the Duke of Norfolk, vii. 183, 200
- Lady, sends the first news of the death of Elizabeth to James, ix. 359-360
- SCRYMGEOUR—Sir James, slain at the battle of Harlaw, iii. 149
151
- John, iii. 173, 190
- SCYTHIA, i. 319
- SEAL—The Privy, of England, lost, i. 329
- SEBASTIAN of Portugal, vii. 317
- SEGRAVE—Nicholas de, i. 85 n.
- John de, attends the meeting at York, i. 134. Appointed governor of Scotland, 168. Commands the army of Edward I. in Scotland, 169-170. Left in charge of Scotland, 184. Noticed, 278
- SELBY—Walter, a border robber, i. 298. Executed, ii. 68
- SELKIRK, i. 184; ii. 250; iii. 118. Burnt, 163. Mentioned, iv. 293
- John, iii. 106-107
- Abbey of, ii. 194 n.
- Castle of, ii. 173
- Forest of, i. 145, 231, 238, 244, 245; ii. 32, 82, 167, 168; iv. 94, 102
- Forest kirk of, i. 131
- SELVES—Monsieur, vi. 46
- SEMINARA, v. 27
- SEMPIL—Sir James, ix. 261
- SEMPILL—Robert, slain, iv. 38
- SEMPLE—Lord, slain, iv. 277
- Lord, in 1565, vi. 336; vii. 164 n. 177, 239, 247 n. 297, 306
- Colonel, ix. 259
- SENECASTRE—Forest of, ii. 168
- SENS—William of, an artist, ii. 329-330
- SENTENCES—Books of the, ii. 291
- SERLE—William. Plot, and execution of, iii. 127-128, 306, 308-310, 313, 322
- SESSION—Court of, instituted, iii. 207. Enactments regarding, iv. 138-139, 143; v. 20. Instance of the independent justice of, ix. 255-257

- SETON burnt, v. 303. Casual mention of, vii. 70-71, 74, 75, 107; ix. 363
- Sir Christopher, i. 200. Rescues Bruce, 207. Executed, 215. Noticed, 334. Note on his delivery to the English, 391. Note on his connexion with the murder of Comyn, 391-392
- John de, put to death, i. 215. Noticed, 220
- Lord Alexander, i. 301-302
- Alexander, ii. 10
- Sir Alexander, defends Berwick, ii. 24-27
- Thomas, son of Sir Alexander, delivered as hostage to the English, ii. 24. Hanged, 25. Note on the death of, 381-382
- Sir John, at the battle of Homildon Hill, iii. 110-115
- Alexander, assists in the murder of Sir David Fleming, iii. 134
- Sir John, in 1408, iii. 141
- Alexander, of Gordón, iii. 173
- Alexander, Lord of Gordon, iv. 18
- Sir Henry, slain, iv. 89
- Sir William, slain, iv. 89
- Lord, in 1469, iv. 192
- of Meldrum. Murder of, v. 218
- Lord, in 1542, v. 246, 263, 270, 273
- Lord, in 1558. His mission to France, vi. 68-71, 176 n. Casual notices of, vii. 70, 75, 86, 107, 118. Joins Mary's cause, 174-175, 181, 264, 339-340. Casual notices of, viii. 84, 88, 99, 109, 137; ix. 31, 84. Funeral of, 363-364
- Sir John, viii. 59, 124
- Sir Alexander, President of the Session, ix. 86, 185, 209, 213, 217, 220. Instance of the justice of, in defiance of James VI. 255-257. Noticed, 258-259. Remonstrates with James against raising an army against England, 285-286. Noticed, 361
- of Parbreath, ix. 184, 185
- Mary, one of the four Marys, vi. 45.
- Family of, ix. 68, 363
- SEWARD—Richard, i. 85 n.
- Richard, Baron, at the taking of Dunbar castle, i. 100
- SHAKESPEARE—William, noticed, ii. 236; iii. 293
- SHAW, of the Clan Kay, iii. 68
- James, chamberlain, iv. 206-207, 293
- James, of Sauchie. Treason of, iv. 265, 273
- Abbot of Paisley, iv. 296
- George, v. 149 n.
- SHEEP—Importance of, in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, ii. 184
- SHEFFIELD—Castle of, viii. 88
- SHELLY—Sir John, executed, iii. 296
- commander of the Bulleners, slain, vi. 30
- SHERIFF—Office of, in the early ages, ii. 204-205
- SHETLAND, i. 23, 40; iv. 162. Ceded to Scotland, 185-188, 211
- Annexed to the crown, v. 235
- SHEVES—John, official of St. Andrews, iii. 156
- SHIRES—Division into, in the early ages, ii. 205

- SHREWSBURY—Earl of, v. 130, 133, 135, 245
 — Earl of, in 1548, invades Scotland, vi. 46-47
 — Earl of, in 1568, vii. 213, 230, 237
 — Earl of, in 1583, viii. 140, 259, 275, 345, 346, 353, 355; ix. 2, 344
 — Battle of, iii. 118-122, 126, 246, 307, 313
- SICILY—King of, iv. 167
- SIDNEY—Sir Henry, his mission to Scotland, vi. 262
 — Sir Philip, noticed, iii. 53
- SIGISMUND—The Emperor, iv. 212
- SIGURD, a Norwegian captain, i. 27
- SILVA—Guzman de, vii. 9
- SILVER—Import of, ii. 256-257. Enactments regarding, iii. 182-183
- SIMPSON, a priest. Martyrdom of, v. 224-225
 — Patrick, viii. 99, 220
- SINCLAIR—Sir William, refuses to give up the fortresses to Edward I. i. 66
 — William, i. 86 n.
 — Bishop of Dunkeld, routs the English, i. 295-296
 — Sir William, of Roslin, ii. 5 n.
 — Bishop of Dunkeld, in 1332, ii. 16
 — Sir William, ii. 104
 — Sir Walter, slain at Homildon Hill, iii. 110-114
 — Sir William, of Hermandston, iii. 115, 141
 — William, iii. 252
 — Patrick, v. 149 n. 188, 192 n.
 — Lord, v. 182, 306 n.
 — James, governor of the Orkneys, v. 194
 — Oliver, favourite of James V. v. 249, 284
 — President of the Session, vi. 54
 — Henry, Dean of Glasgow. Talents of, noticed, vi. 63-64
 — Lord, in 1567, vii. 86
 — Thomas, vii. 137
 — of Roslin, ix. 59
 — Lady Beatrix, iv. 36
- SIR TRISTREM—Romance of, ii. 300-301, 305, 308, 337-338, 339
- SIXTUS IV.—Pope, iv. 199
- SKENE—Mr. noticed, ii. 279; iii. 95
 — Sir John, ix. 43
 — the Clerk-register, ix. 185
- SKINBURNESS, i. 337
- SKIPTON IN CRAVEN, burnt, i. 306
- SKIRMISHUR—Alexander. *See* SCRIMGEOUR.
- SKY—Isle of, i. 24; ii. 274; iii. 147; v. 230, 231 n.; ix. 176, 253
- SLAINES, i. 232
 — Castle of, ix. 26, 76, 153
- SLAUGHTER-HILL, iii. 109-110
- SLUYS, ii. 4, 257, 277; iii. 28
- SMETON—Thomas, viii. 48, 96, 104-105, 119
- SNOWDON, a Dane, v. 14
- SODOR—Bishoprick of, i. 41 n
- SOISSONS—Guy, Bishop of. *See* GUY

- SOLTRE—Monastery of, ii. 208-209
- SOLWAY—Frith of, i. 130, 157, 245; ii. 74, 187; iii. 40; iv. 55
— Sands of, i. 159
- SOLWAY MOSS—Defeat at, v. 249-250. Noticed, 250-251, 253, 254, 258, 260, 281, 282, 319
- SOMER, of Balyard, iv. 268, 272
- SOMERLED—Reginald, King of Man, ii. 240
- SOMERSET—Earl of, iii. 169
— Duke of, iv. 77, 80, 100, 112, 168, 169
— Thomas, ix. 360
— Hertford, Duke of. *See* HERTFORD
— House of, iv. 46
- SOMERVILLE—Walter de, of Linton and Carnwath, i. 200
— Sir John de, i. 207. Suffers death in the cause of Bruce, 217
— Thomas, of Carnwath, iii. 188, 192
— Sir Thomas, of Somerville, iii. 248
— The Master of, iv. 55
— Thomas, of Plane, joins the party of the Boyds, iv. 174, 176-177.
— Lord, iv. 176, 177
— Lord, in 1521, v. 125. Taken prisoner at Solway, 250. Signs the bond to Henry VIII., and returns to Scotland, 254-303. Casual notices of, 306 n., 311, 338-339; vi. 4 n., 5 n.
— Lord, in 1560, vi. 184 n. 336; vii. 175, 264
- SONG—First Scottish, i. 53
- SOOR—Paul, i. 28 n.
- SOULIS—Nicolas de, competitor for the crown, i. 72. Acknowledges Edward I. as lord-paramount of Scotland, 72-73. The descent from which he claims the crown, 77. Withdraws his claim, 83
— John de, i. 86 n. Chosen one of the governors of Scotland, 150. The castle of Stirling delivered up to, 156. Noticed, 159. Sent to the court of France, 168
— William de, i. 86 n.
— Sir John, i. 287. Slain, 289
— Lord William de. Conspiracy of, i. 322-323
- SOUTHAMPTON—Earl of, v. 245
- SOUTHWARK—Church of St. Mary Overy, at, iii. 169
- SOUTHWELL—Lady, ix. 358
- SOUTRA, ii. 74, 109; iv. 232
- SOUTRA EDGE, iv. 117
- SOW, an instrument of war used at the siege of Berwick, i. 311-312
- SPAIN, i. 319; ii. 277
— Prince of. Proposed marriage of, with Queen Mary, vi. 200-201, 207, 210, 220, 277, 285
— Infanta of. Claim of, to the throne of England, ix. 244, 278, 284, 329, 345-346, 347
— Artisans of, v. 240
— Court of, iv. 295, 305-306, 310, 319; v. 34, 103; vi. 198, 261-262; vii. 231, 268, 286, 287, 302, 306, 309, 349-350; viii. 186,

- 194, 201, 202, 216, 266. Mary's proposal to, regarding an attack on England, 366-369. Casual notices of, after the execution of Mary, ix. 7, 10, 14-20, 21, 23-24, 35, 39, 43-44, 48, 49, 66-77, 87, 96, 108, 122, 124, 129, 133, 141. Intrigues of, with Scotland, 144, 156, 157, 168, 175, 183-184, 186, 187, 192, 202, 250, 258, 259, 276, 278, 284, 328, 332, 345-348, 350-353
- SPAIN—Learning of, in the early ages, ii. 293
- SPANISH Soldiers, v. 327, 331; vi. 19, 31, 42
- horses, i. 33.
- SPANISH BLANKS—Plot of the, ix. 66-77, 109, 115, 119
- SPALDING, a citizen of Berwick, betrays the town, i. 303
- SPECTRES—Instance of the belief in, i. 49-50
- SPEED, i. 3 n.
- SPELMAN, the antiquary, noticed, ii. 279
- SPENCE—Thomas, Bishop of Aberdeen. Advice of, to James III., iv. 224
- a friar, v. 298
- SPENS—John, of Perth, iii. 248
- Black John, vii. 71, 159-160
- of Wormiston. Generous conduct, and death of, vii. 297-298
- SPENSER, the poet, ix. 247-248
- SPERNICUS, the astrologer, iv. 216
- SPEY—Forest of, ii. 167
- river, ii. 169; iii. 153; v. 189; vi. 265; ix. 75
- SPINOLA, Spanish commander, ix. 340
- SPINY—Lord, ix. 84, 123
- SPOTTISWOOD'S HISTORY noticed, ix. 50, 203-204, 220, 225, 263, 292
- SPURS—Battle of, v. 51
- STAFFORD—Earl of, iii. 36
- Earl of, in 1403, slain, iii. 121
- Lord, viii. 311
- STANDARD—Battle of the, mentioned, i. 314; ii. 189, 308, 335, 343, 350, 351, 353, 354, 358, 363, 366
- STANHOPE PARK, i. 343 n., 344, 349
- STANLEY—Sir William, iv. 326
- Sir Edward, at the battle of Flodden, v. 63-65
- STAR-CHAMBER, viii. 323-324; ix. 3, 22
- STARHEAD, an Englishman. Murder of, v. 42
- STARNES—John, ii. 213
- STELTONS—The, iv. 325
- STENHOUSE—Hamilton of. *See* HAMILTON
- STEPHEN, King of England, ii. 194 n., 358
- STEVENS—William, Bishop of Dumblane, iii. 156
- STEWART—Alexander, the High, i. 33, 34
- James, the High, appointed as one of the regency, i. 54. Joins the Earl of Carrick, 56. Noticed, 61 n. Receives a grant from Edward I. of England, 86 n. Surrenders the castle of Roxburgh, and swears fealty to Edward, 102. Joins Wallace, 113. Returns to the English party, 116. His skirmish with the English at Stirling, 120. Attempts to negotiate with Wallace, 120-121.

- Joins Wallace, 124. Noticed, 127 n. Sent to the court of France, 168. Terms held out by Edward to, 177. Noticed, 192, 193 n.; ii. 167, 172
- STEWART—John, brother of James, the High, joins the Earl of Carrick, i. 56. Noticed, 193 n.
- Walter, the High, commands at the battle of Bannockburn, i. 261, 262. Noticed, 269, 271, 272. Married to Marjory Bruce, 286. Casual notices of, 287, 291, 293, 305, 307. Defends Berwick, 309-313. Casual notices of, 316, 321, 329. Death of, 334-335. Casual notices of, 335, 362; ii. 180, 218; iii. 1
- Robert, of Menteith, son of Robert II. ii. 117, 120, 150, 151
- Alexander, Lord of Badenoch, son of Robert II. imprisoned, ii. 121. Noticed, 149 n. Released, 160
- Alan, son of Walter, ii. 180
- Robert, the High. *See* ROBERT II.
- John, of Kyle. *See* ROBERT III.
- Daughter of Robert II. married to John of the Isles, ii. 150
- STEWART—John, i. 42 n.
- Sir John, of Bonkyll, joins Wallace, i. 138. Slain at the battle of Falkirk, 145, 185
- Alexander, of Bonkill, i. 238
- Sir John, slain, i. 289
- Sir James, at the battle of Halidon Hill, ii. 27-29
- John, ii. 29
- Duncan, ravages the Lowlands, iii. 64-65
- Lord Murdoch, iii. 73
- Sir William, of Jedburgh, iii. 73, 76, 85
- of Angus, iii. 110
- Sir Robert, of Durisdeer, at the battle of Homildon Hill, iii. 110-115. Slain at the battle of Shrewsbury, 119-122
- Sir John, of Lorn, at the battle of Homildon Hill, iii. 110-115. Noticed, 141
- Sir William, of Forrest, condemned as a traitor by Hotspur, iii. 116-117
- Robert, son of Robert III. iii. 136
- Sir Walter, of Ralston, iii. 137, 154
- Sir John, iii. 187
- Sir Thomas, iii. 187
- Walter, arrested, iii. 190. Condemned and executed, 191-192
- Lord Alexander, iii. 173. Arrested, 189-190. Condemned and executed, 192-193
- Sir John, of Dundonald, the Red, iii. 190. Slain, 194
- James, attempts to revenge the death of his father, Albany, iii. 194. Dies in banishment, 201
- of Darnley, Count of Dreux, Lord of Aubigny, iii. 202, 231. Slain, iv. 15
- Sir Robert, of Lorn, iii. 248
- John Gornæ, of Athole, iii. 268. Slain, iv. 39
- Sir Robert, joins in the conspiracy and murder of James I. iii. 255-267. Executed, 268
- Sir Alexander. Feud of, iv. 15-16

- STEWART—John, Lord of Lorn, iv. 16
 — Sir James, the Black Knight of Lorn, marries Queen Johanna, iv. 16-17. Imprisoned, 17. His neglect of his wife, 46-47. Casual notices of, 53-54, 119, 237
 — Sir William, of Lorn, iv. 17
 — Sir Allan, slain, iv. 78
 — Sir James, slain, iv. 78
 — Andrew, bishop of Moray, iv. 239, 243
 — Bernard; Lord Aubigny, iv. 246. Intrigues of, 254
 — Matthew, iv. 293. Revolt of, 297-299
 — Neill, iv. 293
 — Alexander, v. 102
 — of Ardgowan, v. 114
 — Henry, Lord of Methven, paramour of Margaret, Queen of James IV. v. 150, 151, 154, 160. Marries Margaret, 165. Casual notices of, 179-180, 239; viii. 204
 — Esmé. His arrival, and favour with James VI. viii. 49-53. Made Duke of Lennox, *ib.* His influence over James, 54-55. Charged with a design against the person of the king, 55-58, 59, 60-62. Rising favour, and fears of Elizabeth against, 63-66. Institutes proceedings against Morton, 66-69, 70-74. Plot against, 76-78. Advancements in the execution of Morton, 85-88. Quarrels with the church, 90-91. Casual notices of, 91-93, 96-97, 98-100, 104-106, 108, 110-114. Demands trial before the Estates, 119. Noticed, 129-130. His death, 149. Noticed, 169. His last letter to James, 386-387
 — John, viii. 49
 — Colonel, viii. 109, 117-119, 135, 137, 145, 149. Arrests Gowrie, 167. Casual notices of, 184, 235; ix. 43, 283
 — of Traquair, viii. 173
 — Sir William, viii. 184, 241; ix. 11, 17, 52
 — Hercules, executed, ix. 165
 — Captain James, Earl of Arran. *See* ARRAN
 — Sir John, Earl of Athole. *See* ATHOLE
 — Robert, Lord of Aubigny. *See* AUBIGNY
 — Alexander, Earl of Mar. *See* MAR
 — Walter, Earl of Menteith. *See* MENTEITH
 — Lady Catherine, iv. 119 n.
 — Lady Janet, wife of the Earl of Huntley, iv. 119 n.
 — Lady Elizabeth, Lady Janet, Lady Margaret, and Lady Marion, daughters of the Earl of Lennox, iv. 254 n.
 — Lady Janet, wife of Mure of Caldwell, v. 100 n.
 — Catherine, v. 177
 — Margaret, vii. 334
 — Lady Arabella, ix. 278, 346
 — House of, i. 292; vi. 201; ix. 58, 62, 78, 79, 88-89, 108, 362
 — Lands of, iv. 208
- STEWARTON—Lordship of, iv. 95, 96, 193
- STIRLING, i. 15. Invaded by the Norwegians, 30. Occupied by Edward I., 76, 102. Battle of, mentioned, 117. The English army at, 119-122. Battle of, 122-125. Battle of, mentioned, 126,

- 134, 193. Burnt by Wallace, 146. Taken possession of by Edward, 146-147. Scottish army at, 155. Besieged by the regents of Scotland, 156. Delivered up to John de Soulis, *ib.* Casual mention of, 175, 216; *ii.* 179, 220, 237, 248, 249, 253, 295. Battle of, mentioned, 366; *iii.* 53. Casual mention of, 78, 180, 191; *iv.* 11, 12, 18, 24, 41, 56, 85. Burnt by the faction of Douglas, 88. Casual mention of, 116, 117, 159, 172, 273, 277, 290, 291, 294, 295, 300, 321; *v.* 8, 25, 30, 96, 115, 119, 121, 159, 165, 170, 171, 188, 285, 287, 288, 306, 310, 326, 332; *vi.* 3, 17, 34, 36, 37, 56, 95, 97, 98, 114, 115, 127, 128, 149, 151, 156, 336; *vii.* 3, 54-55, 88, 89, 90, 92, 93, 154, 177. Convention at, 235, 226. Casual mention of, 238, 251, 255, 277, 295-296. Seizure of Lennox and his party in, 296-300. Casual mention of, 299, 313, 319, 322, 323; *viii.* 8, 35-37, 46, 47, 49, 50, 58, 92, 94, 96, 103, 114, 119, 167, 194, 203, 219, 240, 242. Attack on, 363-365. Casual mention of, *ix.* 68, 107, 130, 143, 152, 154, 170, 173, 321
- STIRLING—Sir John, *ii.* 53
- Alexander, slain, *iii.* 151
 - of Keir, *v.* 172
 - of Glorat. His defence of Dumbarton, *v.* 309, 336-337
 - Provost of, *vii.* 164 n.
 - Cockburn of. *See* COCKBURN
 - Family of, *iii.* 150
 - Bridge of, *iv.* 299
 - Castle of, *i.* 176. Holds out against Edward I. 178. Besieged by Edward, 179-182. Surrenders, 183. Note on the defence of, 383. Treaty regarding, 256-257. Bruce's preparations for battle near, 259-262. Attempt of the English to gain, 263-267. Casual mention of, 276, 278. Casual mention of, *ii.* 49 n., 52, 59. Siege of, 59-60, 151, 171, 172; *iii.* 2, 239, 281, 282, 288; *iv.* 10, 17, 18, 20-21, 40, 113, 119, 150 n., 265, 266, 273; *v.* 73, 86, 88-89, 131. James V. flies to, 181-183. Casual mention of, *vi.* 34, 264; *vii.* 33, 99, 139; *viii.* 24, 30-32, 55-56, 59. Taken possession of by Mar, Angus, and Glamis, 168. Evacuated by the insurgent lords, 168. Casual mention of, *ix.* 130, 140, 159
 - Chapel of, *iv.* 263
 - Church of, *iii.* 193 n., 281, 288-289, 330; *vii.* 138-139
 - Church of the Friars Observants at, *v.* 47
 - Convent of the Franciscans at, *v.* 287
 - County of, *ii.* 11, 168, 171, 172, 293; *vii.* 177; *ix.* 40
 - County of. Men of, *vi.* 27
 - Heading Hill at, *iii.* 193
 - Palace of, *iii.* 29, 82, 164, 191; *iv.* 288, 323; *v.* 7, 30, 148, 190, 196
- STOCKET—Forest of, *ii.* 167
- STOKES—John, *iii.* 168
- STORMONT—Men of, *iv.* 274
- STORNAWAY—Castle of, *v.* 18, 26
- STOW, the antiquary, noticed, *iv.* 22
- STRAITGARTNEY, *iv.* 293
- STRAITON—Alexander, of Lauriston, slain, *iii.* 151
- Walter, slain, *iii.* 264

- STRAITON—David. Martyrdom of, v. 206-207
 — Family of, iii. 150
 STRATHAVEN—Fortress of, iv. 103, 105
 STRATHAVON, ix. 148
 STRATHBOGIE, i. 232; ii. 195; iii. 184; iv. 90; ix. 26, 144, 147-148
 — David de, Earl of Athole. *See* ATHOLE
 — Castle of, vi. 265, 266; ix. 75, 146, 152-153
 STRATHBRAN, ix. 274
 STRATHCLYDE, ii. 194, 302
 STRATHERNE, ii. 16, 151, 200; iv. 58, 114, 267, 293
 — Malise, Earl of, i. 11, 12 n. 127 n.; ii. 189, 213, 350
 — Malise, Earl of, in 133, slain, ii, 29
 — Earl of, in 1346, slain, ii. 72
 — David Stewart, Earl of, iii. 5, 27, 44, 256; iv. 37
 — Earl of, in 1423, iii. 169
 — Patrick Graham, Earl of, iii. 256-257; iv. 27
 — Malise Graham, Earl of, iii. 256-257
 — Countess of, in 1320, i. 322
 — Countess of, in 1361, ii. 277
 — Men of, iv. 274; vi. 27
 — Earldom of, iii. 256-257; iv. 114
 STRATHNAVER, iii. 216
 STRATHORDE, i. 177
 STRATYRUM, iii. 106
 STRIVELIN—John de, ii. 39
 STRIVELYN—Andrew de, ii. 180
 STRONKALTERE—Incident in the wood of, ii. 46-47
 STROZZI—Leo, Prior of Capua, takes the castle of St. Andrews, vi.
 13-15. Noticed, 44, 51
 STRUTHERS, i. 177 n.
 STRUTT, the antiquary, quoted, ii. 369-370
 STRYVELIN—Fort of, i. 84 n.
 STURLAS—Song of, quoted, i. 30 n.
 STURNEY—John, i. 258
 STURSARAUCH—Patrick, ii. 214
 SUDREYANS—The, noticed, i. 20
 SUFFOLK, ii. 256, 259
 — Duke of, iv. 54, 71, 250
 — Edmund de la Pole, Earl of, v. 28
 — Duke of, in 1542, v. 263 n. 264, 265 n., 266 n., 267 n., 284,
 287 n.; vi. 76
 — Lady Anne, iv. 250
 — Duchess of, vi. 16
 — House of, ix. 358
 SUISSET—John, ii. 294
 SULLY, ix. 266
 — Henry de. Treatment of, by Bruce, when prisoner, i. 329-330.
 Noticed, 331
 — French ambassador, ix. 266
 SUNDERLAND, ii. 70
 SUNNING, iii. 295

SUPERNATURAL APPEARANCE. *See* SPECTRE

SURREY—John Warrene, Earl of, sent to retake the castle of Dunbar, i. 100. Appointed guardian of Scotland, 107. Noticed, 110, 112. Sent by Edward I. to reduce the Scots, 115. His appointment of governor taken from him, 118. Marches to Stirling, 119. His remissness at Stirling, 120. Proposes terms to Wallace, 121. Commences the battle of Stirling, 122. His army defeated, 123. Flies to the south, 124. Noticed, 127, 133. Attends the meeting at York, 134. Again invades Scotland, *ib.* Noticed, 135, 137. Commands the English army in Scotland, 158, 176

— Earl of, i. 245

— Earl of, in 1333, ii. 32

— Earl of, in 1399, executed, iii. 296

— Earl of, in 1502, v. 14. Commands at the battle of Flodden, 54, 58-69, 71-72, 73. Noticed, 74

— Earl of, in 1522, commands the army against Scotland, v. 135, 136, 137-138, 138-139, 140, 142-144, 148

— Countess of, v. 16

SUSSEX—Earl of, vi. 230; vii. 195, 202, 246. Invades Scotland, 268-269, 272. His correspondence with Lethington, 272-276. Noticed, 278-279. Again invades Scotland, 279-281. Noticed, 282, 283

— Earl of, in 1594. His mission to Scotland, ix. 138-141, 143, 165-166

SUTHERLAND, ii. 239, 250; iv. 218; v. 231 n.; ix. 39

— Earl of, iii. 32, 44; vi. 4 n. 16, 51, 207; vii. 86, 264; viii. 56, 110.

— William, Earl of, i. 127 n.

— Earl of, in 1333, slain, ii. 29

— Earl of, in 1346, ii. 72, 95. Death of his son noticed, 113

SUVARD—Richard, i. 193 n.

SWALE—The river, i. 315, 316-317

SWANS—Vow to, noticed, i. 205

SWEDEN, v. 240; viii. 202

— King of. Proposals of marriage from, to Queen Mary, vi. 207, 220, 259-260, 277

SWERAR—King. *See* PIRATE

SWETHOP—Richard de, i. 84 n.

SWINBURN—Sir Thomas, iii. 283, 286-287, 314

SWINTON—Sir John. Incident regarding, and death of, at the battle of Homildon, iii. 113-114

SWITZERLAND—Troops of, ii. 260

SWYN—Port of, iv. 181

SYLVIUS—Eneas, iv. 281 n. *See* PIUS II.

SYME—James, vi. 78

T

- TAGHER, i. 288
 TAIN, i. 213
 TALBOT—Lord Richard, ii. 32. Taken prisoner, 33-35. Casual notices of, 38, 54, 118, 125, 127
 — Lord Thomas, iii. 86
 — Henry, ix. 2
 TALLA MOSS—Battle of, iv. 300
 TALLO—Hay of. *See* HAY
 TAMWORTH—Mr. His mission to Scotland, vii. 2-3, 5
 TANTALLON, v. 235, 293; viii. 184, 242
 — Castle of, iii. 190, 219; iv. 226, 308. Taken from the Douglas's, v. 188-191. Casual mention of, vii. 77, 313; ix. 27, 76
 TARBET, i. 30; iv. 318
 — Castle of, ii. 171, 275, 324
 — Isthmus of, i. 291
 TARNAWAY—Forest of, ii. 167
 — Fortress of, iv. 103; v. 175
 TAX—Income, annulled, iii. 205-206
 TAXES enacted, iii. 178-181, 183-184, 239; iv. 129
 TAY—Frith of, ii. 11, 15, 304
 — River, i. 209, 244; ii. 56, 171, 179; iii. 67; iv. 303; v. 308; vi. 35, 142; ix. 291, 294
 TAYLOR—Simon, a friar, ii. 313-314
 — Darnley's page, murdered, vii. 63, 70
 TEES—River, i. 337
 TELING—Lands of, iv. 193
 TEMPELMAN—John, iv. 151 n.
 — Lord William, iv. 151 n.
 TEMPEST—Sir Thomas, v. 191
 TEMPLARS, ii. 178
 TEMPLELISTON. *See* KIRKLISTON
 TENANTS and LANDLORD—Enactments regarding, iv. 196-197
 TEROUEN, v. 52
 TERREGLES—Heiress of, vi. 39
 TERRITORIUM—A, described, ii. 174-175
 TEUTONIC STYLE, ii. 330
 TEVIOT—River, v. 315
 TEVIOTDALE, i. 253, 294, 326, 327; ii. 52, 64, 65, 78, 119, 136; iii. 23 n. 34, 116, 143, 163; iv. 210; v. 20, 24, 90, 131, 136, 193, 204 n. 244, 314; vi. 35, 140; vii. 93, 269; viii. 38
 — Possessions in, settled, iii. 25-26
 — Men of, ii. 190-191
 TEWKESBURY—Battle of, iv. 198, 204
 THAMES—River, v. 41, 131
 THE DOCTRINE OF A CHRISTIAN MAN, A Treatise, v. 208
 THEBA, ii. 5

- THIERRY'S History of the Norman Conquest, noticed, ii. 191 n.
- THIRLESTANE—Thomas de, ii. 326
- THIRLSTANE, ix. 183
— Maitland of. *See* MAITLAND
- THOMAS, a bondsman, ii. 213
— Valentine. His accusation against James VI., ix. 246-247, 390-391
- THOMAS A BECKET. *See* BECKET
- THOMAS THE RHYMER. *See* ERCILDOUNE
- THOMPSON—J., v. 229 n.
- THOMSON—John, i. 289; ii. 30-31
- THORALL, ii. 275
- THORE, a bondsman, ii. 213
- THORLEIF—Lieutenant, of Iceland, iv. 120
- THORNTON—Sir Patrick, iv. 78
— Ambassador to France, vii. 15, 39
— Castle of, vi. 21
- THOROUGHGOOD—Suspensions regarding a person of the name of, viii. 285
- THOULOUSE—Siege of, ii. 345
- THRAVE—Castle of, v. 335
- THRESHIRE—William, iii. 306
- THRIEVE—Castle of, ii. 172
— Fortress of, iv. 103, 113
- THROCKMORTON—Sir Nicholas, vi. 166, 176 n. His interview with the Cardinal of Lorraine, 192-193; and with Queen Mary, 193-195. Noticed, 196 n. His intrigues in France, 196-197, 198. His letter on Queen Mary, 199-202. Noticed, 205. His interview with Mary, 211-214. His opinion regarding Moray, 215-216. Noticed, 220. His letter to Elizabeth regarding the value of Moray's and other Scotsmen's services, 221-223, 223-224. Noticed, 224-225. Endeavours to persuade Mary to ratify the treaty of Edinburgh, 226-227. Astonished at Elizabeth's endeavour to prevent Mary returning to Scotland, 228-229. His interview with Mary before her departure from France, 231-234. Noticed, 247. His mission to Scotland in 1565, 334-336, 337-338. Noticed, vii. 16. His mission to Scotland in 1567, 117, 124-125, 126. Noticed, 127. Arrives in Scotland, 127-129, 130. Exerts himself in the cause of Mary, 131-134, 136, 137. Refuses to countenance the confederacy, 138, 140. Intercedes for Mary, 141-144. Casual notices of, 148, 150, 151. Makes a last effort in the cause of Mary, and returns to England, 155-158. Casual notices of, 230, 232-233, 266
— Francis. Conspiracy of, viii. 187, 196, 257, 258
- THURSO, i. 21
- THURSTIN, Archbishop of York, i. 314
- TILL—River. Scottish and English armies encamped near, v. 57-62
- TILLAY—Jamet de, iv. 48
- TILNEY—Charles, viii. 264
- TINDALE, ravaged by the Scots, i. 99
- TINWALD, i. 230 n.
- TIRCONNEL—O'Donnel, Prince of, iv. 323

- TIREE, ix. 189
 — Isle of, v. 195, 230
- TITCHBOURNE—Chidiock, viii. 265, 314
- TITHES—Levyng of, i. 41, 42, 45
- TIVIOTDALE—Men of, i. 304; vii. 299
- TIXALL, viii. 296-297
- TOD—Sir Thomas. Treason of, iv. 304-305, 329 n.
- TOPHAM'S OBSERVATIONS quoted, ii. 266 n.
- TORFÆUS—Thermodus, noticed, ii. 252
- TORPHICHEN, favourite of James III, executed, iv. 234
- TORRE—Adam, ii. 268, 278
- TORWOOD—The Scottish army at, i. 155, 260, 275
 — Bridge of, iv. 273, 274
- TOUR—Lady Anne de la, iv. 226
- TOURAINÉ—Euphemia, Duchess of, iv. 33, 39
 — Duchy of, iv. 72
- TOURNAMENTS, ii. 346. In the reign of James II., iv. 58-49
- TOURNAY, v. 119
- TOURS, ii. 345; iii. 253
 — Sir William of, ii. 107
- TOUTON—Battle of, mentioned, iv. 163
- TOWER—The. Sir William Olifant sent to, i. 184. Bruce's followers confined in, 217. David II. confined in, ii. 73, 84-85. The Rolls in, noticed, 143. Casual mention of, iii. 133, 157, 283, 295; iv. 198, 229; v. 254, 335; vi. 344; vii. 237, 302; ix. 2, 325, 329, 355
- TOWEY—Laird of, ix. 146
- TOWIE—Castle of, vii. 302
- TOWNS—Origin of, ii. 244-252
- TRABACH—Fortalice of, iv. 193
- TRABROWN—Laird of, vii. 181
- TRADES—Enactments regarding, iii. 222-223; iv. 312, 313
- TRAIL, Bishop of St. Andrews. Death of, iii. 102-103. Noticed, 106
- TRANENT, vii. 75
- TRAPRAIN, iii. 86
- TRAQUHAIR—Forest of, ii. 168
- TREASURER—Office of, vi. 171
- TREIFF—Castle of, iv. 298
- TRENT—Council of, vi. 197, 263
 — River, i. 282; ii. 31
- TRESHAM, a supporter of Essex, ix. 355
- TRIEF—Castle of, iv. 244
- TRIPTON—Sir Hugh, i. 288
- TRIVET, quoted, i. 124 n.
- TRODI—John, ii. 214
- TROKELOWE—John de, noticed, i. 330 n.
- TROUPE—Hameline de, i. 322-324
- TROUTERNESS, v. 231 n.
- TROYES—Chrestien de. Romances of, ii. 301
- TRUMPYNGTON—Thomas Warde of. *See* WARDE

- TRYST—Supposed origin of the word, ii. 335
 TUDOR—House of, ix. 362, 363
 TULCHAN BISHOPS—The, viii. 21
 TULIDEF—Andrew de, iii. 152 n., 335
 — William de, iii. 152 n.
 TULLIBARDINE—Baron of, iv. 268
 — Murray of. His account of the treachery of the Hamiltons, vii. 140-142. Noticed, 158. His conspiracy against Moray, 191-192. Noticed, 260
 — Lord, viii. 27
 TULLOCH, Bishop of Orkney. Favour of the King of Denmark for, iv. 183-184. Noticed, 184-185
 TUMULI—Erection of, i. 36
 TURGOT. His "Life of St. Margaret," noticed, ii. 198
 TURNBERRY—Castle of, i. 43, 55, 56 n., 219-220
 TURNBULL—John, called "Out wyth Sword," iii. 85
 — a priest, iv. 35
 — William, Bishop of Glasgow, iv. 99
 — Sir William, iv. 268, 272
 — Family of, iv. 218
 TUTBURY, vii. 231, 237
 TWEED—River, i. 61, 96, 309; ii. 24, 27, 49; iv. 116; v. 8, 57, 61, 141-142, 246
 TWEEDDALE, ii. 74, 185
 TWEEDY—Wat of, iv. 174
 TWENGE—Sir Marmaduke, at the battle of Stirling, i. 122. Instance of his courage, 123-124. Ordered to occupy Stirling castle, 124. Throws himself on the mercy of Bruce, 227
 TWISELHAUGH, v. 57
 TYLER—Wat. *See* WAT TYLER.
 TYNE—River, i. 338, 340, 342; iii. 45; vi. 21
 TYNE DALE, i. 160, 245-246, 282; ii. 136
 TYNEHILL—Laird of, vii. 281
 — Castle of, vii. 281
 TYNEMOUTH, i. 149
 TYNNINGHAME, Dean of Aberdeen, iii. 8
 TYNOT—Burn of, ii. 189
 TYRIE—Father, ix. 166
 TYRONE—Rebellion of, noticed, ix. 9-10, 175-180, 189, 190, 250, 252-253, 259, 328, 340
 TYRONENSIA MONKS, ii. 178
 TYRREL, the historian, i. 146 n. Error of, 230 n., 231 n., 242 n., Criticized, 255 n. Noticed, 304 n.; ii. 9 n.
 TYTLER'S "Historical and Critical Inquiry," noticed, vii. 222 n.

U

- UCHTRED—Thomas de, i. 328 n.
 UFFORD—Robert, i. 336

- UGHTRED—Sir Thomas, i. 328
 — Baron, driven from Perth, ii. 56-59
 UIST—Isles of, v. 230
 ULRIC, a Galwegian chief, ii. 190
 ULSTER, i. 256, 287-288
 — Richard de Burgh, Earl of, joins the barons against Margaret of Norway, i. 55. Joins Edward I. at Stirling, 102. Stipulates with the Governor of Scotland, 177. Sent to treat with the governor of Stirling castle, 182-183. Casual notices of, 258, 363
 — Lionel, Duke of. Intrigues of, ii. 75. Noticed, 88, 90. Proposal to place him on the Scottish throne, 114-116. Noticed, 127-128; iii. 7
 UMFRAVILLE—Ingelram, surrenders the castle of Dumbarton to Edward I., i. 102. Noticed, 127 n. Sent to the court of France, 168
 — Sir Ingram, defeated by Edward Bruce, i. 235-236. At the battle of Bannockburn, 269-270
 — Baron, in 1346, ii. 77
 — Gilbert, ii. 143
 — Sir Robert, surnamed Mendmarket, iii. 85. Invades Scotland, 145-146, 163. Noticed, 170, 321-325
 — Gilbert, titular Earl of Angus, iii. 146
 — Gilbert de, Earl of Angus. *See* ANGUS
 UNITED PROVINCES—The, ix. 136-137
 UNIVERSITY LEARNING of the early ages, ii. 296-297
 UPSAL—James VI. at, ix. 32-33
 URANIBOURG, ix. 33
 URBINO—Antony, Bishop of, iv. 9
 URNEBRIG, a German, v. 44
 URQUHART, ii. 238; iv. 114
 — Sir Alexander Seton, Lord. *See* SETON
 — Castle of, i. 117; ii. 30; iv. 74
 — Lordship of, iv. 114
 URY—Water of, iii. 149
 UWETH—Forest of, ii. 168

V

- VAISON—Drummond, Bishop of. *See* DRUMMOND
 VALENCE—William de, Earl of Pembroke, i. 190 n.
 — Monlac, Bishop of. Embassy of, vi. 161, 167-173, 194, 195, 198
 VALOIS—Felix de, ii. 178
 VANE—Sir Ralph, vi. 29, 60 n.
 VANS, Dean of Glasgow, iv. 121
 — Mr. Martin, iv. 184-185
 VARENNES—Sieur de, i. 242
 VAUGHAN, an Englishman, v. 33
 VAUX—Sir Roland de, ii. 53
 VENDOME—Duke of, iii. 164
 VENDOSME—Duke of, v. 210, 213

- VENETIAN TRADERS, ii. 261
 VENICE—The Republic of, v. 30-31. Court of, ix. 348
 VERAC—Monsieur, vii. 267, 290, 338, 340
 VERDON—Sir Miles, i. 288
 VERNEUIL—Battle of, noticed, iii. 202, 250, 335-337; iv. 6, 9
 VESCY—William de, competitor for the crown, i. 72. Acknowledges Edward I. as lord-paramount, 72-73. The descent from which he claimed the crown, 77. Illegitimacy of, 78. Withdraws his claim to the crown, 83
 VICENZA—Bishop of. John Baliol delivered to, i. 153
 VICTUALS—Variety of, in the early ages, ii. 341. Laws regarding corrupt, iii. 100
 VICCI—Benemund de, i. 45
 VIENNE—John de, Admiral of France. His expedition into Scotland, iii. 27-38. Noticed, 39, 40
 VILLAE. *See* VILLAGES
 VILLAGES—Origin of, ii. 173-176
 VILLEBRESME, a French ambassador, v. 83
 VILLEGAGNON—Monsieur, vi. 45
 VILLEMORE, Comptroller, vi. 60
 VILLEROY, a Frenchman, vii. 122
 VILLEYNS—Condition of, in the early ages, ii. 212-217
 VILLOURS—Sebastian de, vii. 117
 VINCENNES—Castle of, iii. 8
 VIPONT—Sir William, i. 279
 — Alan de, ii. 30, 39
 VITELLI—Marquis, vii. 241
 VON RAUMER, noticed, vi. 356 n.

W

- WAAD—Mr. viii. 296, 297
 WACE, Norman poet, noticed, ii. 299, 359
 WAGES OF LABOUR, in the early ages, ii. 273-276
 WAINMAN, servant of Lord Willoughby, ix. 265
 WAKE—John de, i. 134
 — Thomas, Lord. Conspiracy of, ii. 7-9
 WAKEFIELD—Battle of, iv. 157, 163
 WALDEGRAVE, the printer, ix. 247
 WALES—Treaty with, i. 15. Conquest of, mentioned, 45. Mentioned, 69. Rebels against England, 94. Scottish prisoners confined in the castles of, 102. Army from, joins Edward I. in Scotland, 102. Mentioned, 285. Invaded by Bruce, 292. Mentioned, iv. 157
 — Musical instruments of, ii. 309
 — Prince of, in 1300, i. 158, 160, 162. Commands in the army in Scotland, 166, 173. Knighted, 204-205. His cruelty in Scotland, 206. Noticed, 259
 WALLACE—Sir Malcolm, of Ellerslie, i. 109
 — William, i. 2. His birth and character, 109. His quarrel with

- the English, 110. Banished, *ib.* Chosen chief by those who refuse to submit to Edward I., 111. His numbers increase, 112. Attacks the English court at Scone, *ib.* Is joined by the nobility, 113. His cruelty to the English clergy, *ib.* The nobility desert him, 115-116. Accuses Wishart of treachery, 117. His army increases, *ib.* Draws up his army near Stirling bridge, 119. His answer to the English at Stirling bridge, 121-122. Attacks the English, 123. His revenge, 125. Becomes master of all the fortresses, *ib.* Resolves to carry his arms into England, 126. Levies for men, *ib.* Adopts severe measures against those who do not join him, 127. Invades England, 127-128. Distress of his army, 129. Orders mass to be celebrated in the monastery of Hexham, *ib.* Outrage committed by his men, *ib.* Grants a charter to the monastery, 130. Appointed Governor of Scotland, 131. His good government, 132. His plan for the defence of Scotland, 138. Disposition of his army at Falkirk, 143. His anxiety regarding the nobles, 145. Is defeated by the English, 145-146. Resigns the office of Governor, 149. Is supposed to have gone to France, 150. Noticed, 153, 172. Driven by Edward to take refuge in the fastnesses, 174. Noticed, 334. His determined opposition to Edward, 176. The terms held out to him by Edward, 177. Outlawed by parliament, 178. Offers to surrender himself on conditions to Edward, *ib.* Is denounced as a traitor by Edward, *ib.* The only Scottish noble who refuses to submit to Edward, 184. Betrayed to Edward by Sir John Menteith, 185. Cruelty attending his execution, 186. Casual notices of, 188, 191, 193, 194, 216-217, 280. Note on the distribution of the body of, 383-384. Casual notices of, *ii.* 44, 55, 90, 115, 228, 310, 311 *n.* 312, 363, 366; *iv.* 38 *n.*; *ix.* 199.
- Sir John, of Craigie, slain, *iv.* 55-56
- Lord Adam, of Craigie, slain, *iv.* 219
- a minister of the kirk, *ix.* 236
- WALLACE'S TOWER, *iv.* 38
- WALLOP—Mr., *v.* 218 *n.*
- WALSINGHAM, *ii.* 121
- Sir Thomas, *iii.* 50
- Sir Francis, *vii.* 303, 327; *viii.* 8, 10. His instructions to Killigrew on his mission in relation to attempts on Mary's life, 10-12. Remonstrates with Elizabeth on her delays, 13-14. Casual notices of, 25, 42, 58, 60, 71, 73, 99, 108, 110, 117, 126-128, 136-138, 147, 154. His interview with James VI., 155. His ill success, 158, 165. Casual notices of, 175, 180, 183, 186, 191, 198-205. His jealousy, 201. Casual notices of, 203, 206, 213, 220, 223-237, 247, 251, 254, 259-261. His discovery of Mary's designs, 271-292. Casual notices of, 294, 295, 311, 319, 323-324, 329, 334-344, 340. Note on the embassy of, to Scotland, in 1583, 389-390. Casual notice of, *ix.* 4, 6. His letter of remonstrance to James, 6-8, 10. Casual notices of, 19-20, 21, 22, 28
- the historian, quoted, *i.* 124, 283 *n.* Criticized, *ii.* 26 *n.* Noticed, *iii.* 15, 114, 115, 120-121, 292, 295, 296, 297, 303, 304, 309-310, 311-312, 318, 319, 327

- WALTER, son of Alan, ii. 250
 WALTHAM—Abbot of, iii. 299, 303
 WALTHEOF, Earl of Northumberland, ii. 352
 WALWORTH—William, ii. 160 n.
 WANTON—Johannes de, i. 238 n.
 WAR—Science of, in the early ages, ii. 363-367. Ferocity of, in 1549, vi. 370-371
 WARBECK—Perkin, iii. 311; iv. 302 n. In Scotland, and cause of, supported by James IV., 318-330, 361-364. Noticed, v. 1
 WARD—Sir Simon, i. 324
 WARDE—Thomas, of Trumpyngton, iii. 309-310, 321-322, 326
 WARDEN COURTS, ix. 194-195
 WARDEN RAID of Henry Percy, iii. 14-15
 WARDENRY of the Borders. Enactments regarding, iv. 114-115
 WARDHOUSE—Laird of. Death of, ix. 50
 WARDLAW—Walter, archdeacon of Lothian, ii. 109, 113, 139
 — Henry, Bishop of St. Andrews, i. 351 n. Receives charge of James I., iii. 126. Establishes the University of St. Andrews, 155. Noticed, 160, 173, 316
 WARE, vii. 12
 — a priest of, executed, iii. 304-305
 — Lord de la, vii. 310
 WARHAM—William de, v. 2
 WARK, v. 324; vi. 67
 — Castle of, i. 306. Taken, iii. 32, 84-85. Mentioned, 163; iv. 156; v. 57. Besieged, 141-143, 219
 WARKWORTH, v. 331 n.
 — Castle of, iii. 313; vii. 242
 WARRENE—Earl of, i. 58, 244, 259
 — William de, i. 117
 — John, Earl of Surrey. *See* SURREY
 WARWICK—Earl of, i. 259; iii. 298; iv. 137, 149, 168, 169, 170, 198
 — Dudley, Earl of, at the battle of Pinky, vi. 19, 21, 25, 28, 29, 31. Noticed, vii. 213
 — Earl of, in 1586, viii. 311
 WAT, of Lichtoune, iii. 65
 — Deacon, ix. 217
 WAT TYLER, ii. 160 n. Insurrection of, noticed, iii. 20
 WATERFORD, i. 27 n.
 WATERTON—Robert, Esq., iii. 168
 — Sir Robert, iii. 283, 286-287, 313-314
 WATSON, a minister of the Kirk, ix. 222, 321
 WAUCHOP, Archbishop of Armagh, vi. 52
 WAUCHOP KIRK, iv. 163 n.
 WAPINSCHAWINGS enacted, iii. 195-196, 209; iv. 124, 139, 227; v. 22, 237; vi. 12. Enactments regarding, v. 210
 WEAR—River. Skirmish on the, mentioned, i. 342, 346; iv. 150 n.
 WEARDALE, i. 342
 WEBB—Rev. John, noticed, iii. 292 n., 296-297, 298 n., 300, 329
 WEBETON—Sir John de, slain, i. 238
 WEDALE—Men of, ii. 208

- WEIGHTS and MEASURES—Assize of, iii. 95-96, 212
- WELBECK—Abbot of, iii. 282
- WELLS—Bishop of, i. 45
- Lord, vanquished by Sir David Lindsay, iii. 69-70
- WELSH—The, with the English at Stirling, i. 121. Mutiny against the English army in Scotland, 140, 158. At the battle of Bannockburn, 275. In Scotland, ii. 41
- Mr. John, ix. 220
- WEMYSS—Sir John of the, iii. 283 n.
- Laird of, vi. 46, 65; ix. 35, 128, 269
- Castle of, vi. 314
- Easter, v. 352
- Palace of, ii. 9
- WERK—Castle of, ii. 55, 364
- WEST—Dr. v. 33. His embassy to Scotland, 45, 47-48
- WEST CHESTER, v. 308 n.
- WESTMINSTER, i. 107, 154, 204-205; ii. 77, 80. Treaty at, noticed, 115, 122. Casual notices of, iii. 11, 81, 116, 138, 307; iv. 165; vi. 324. Conference at, vii. 203, 206-212, 219-222, 228, 243; viii. 322, 323-324; ix. 355
- Abbot of, iii. 295, 296, 298
- Abbey of, iii. 302
- Cathedral of. The coronation stone, sceptre, and crown of Scotland, carried to, by Edward I. i. 105
- Sepulchre of, i. 230
- WESTMINSTER HALL—Wallace tried at, i. 186. Earl of Athole tried at, 216
- WESTMORELAND, i. 69, 235 n., 249, 317; ii. 351
- Sheriff of, i. 231
- Neville, Earl of, discovers the plot against Henry IV. of England, iii. 129-130, 160, 325. Noticed, iv. 8
- Nevil, Earl of, in 1568, vii. 213, 224, 230. Rebellion of, 240-243, 257, 262-263
- WHARTON—Sir Thomas, v. 229 n., 263 n., 264 n., 265 n., 289
- Lord, v. 326 n., 352, 354 n.; vi. 2, 35. Invades Scotland, 39-41, 43, 48, 67
- WHITCHURCH—Bishop of, iv. 290
- WHITEHALL, ix. 354, 355
- WHITEHAVEN, ii. 182
- WHITELAW—Secretary, iv. 249, 255, 298
- the sub-Dean of Glasgow, iv. 288
- Alexander, vi. 128, 139
- WHITEHAUGH—Laird of, vii. 47
- WHITGIFT, Archbishop of Canterbury, ix. 357
- WHITHERN—Prior of, vi. 278, 280
- WHITSAND—John Baliol conveyed to, i. 153
- WHITSUM—Hepburn of. *See* HEPBURN
- WHITWELL—Henry, ii. 180
- WHYTE—John, iii. 306
- WICKLIFF, the Reformer, iii. 141. His doctrines crushed in Scotland, 198-200, 242-245, 273

- WIGHAMS—The, iv. 322
- WIGHT—Isle of, iii. 311-312
- WIGTON, i. 28, 53; iv. 23, 33; ix. 39
- Earl of, ii. 72
- Earl of, in 1419, sent over to the assistance of France, iii. 164, 166. Noticed, 169, 202
- Earldom of, iv. 77, 95, 96
- Fort of, i. 85 n.
- WILFORD—Sir James, vi. 42-43, 46, 48
- WILKINS, the antiquary, noticed, ii. 287 n.
- WILLIAM, a bondsman, ii. 216
- the king's cook, ii. 274
- WILLIAM THE LION, i. 56. His descendants claim the crown, 77-78, 189. Casual notices of, 217 n.; ii. 179, 184 n., 194, 195, 201, 205, 208, 212, 219-221, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 247, 248, 249, 254, 258, 264, 265, 283, 284-285, 309, 336, 345-346, 360, 361, 362; iv. 31 n.
- WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR, ii. 248, 358, 359
- WILLIAM RUFUS, ii. 344
- WILLIAMS—Friar, v. 271, 277, 294, 339
- WILLIAMSON—Adam, v. 82, 86
- WILLOCK—John. Assistance of, in the cause of the Reformation, vi. 76-78, 97, 105. Abuses Mary of Guise, 145. Present at her death, 164
- WILSON—Stephen, vii. 340
- WILTON—Grey of. *See* GREY
- WINCHELSEA, Archbishop of Canterbury, objects to the expense of the wars carried on by Edward I., i. 108. Sent by the Pope to claim Scotland from Edward, 159. Admonishes Edward, 161-162. Edward's answer to, 162
- WINCHESTER, i. 203
- Bishop of, i. 58
- Bishop of Moray, iv. 21
- WINDSOR, i. 20, 233; iii. 295; iv. 46; viii. 314; ix. 177
- WINE—Price of, in the early ages, ii. 277-278
- WINGFIELD, viii. 265, 346
- WINKFIELD, vii. 237
- WINTER—Admiral, with his fleet, in Scotland, vi. 156-157, 159
- WINTON, the historian, i. 146 n., 183 n. Referred to, 196 n. Criticized, 292 n. Noticed, ii. 9, 16 n., 26 n., 27 n., 36 n., 39 n., 55, 59, 115 n., 126, 223-224, 225, 299, 303, 304, 305, 306-307, 311 n. 345, 346 n.; iii. 65, 80, 82, 142, 193. Quoted, 283-288, 291, 313, 316
- WISEMAN—Sir William, i. 240
- WISHART—Chancellor. Sent on a secret mission into England, i. 18
- Bishop of Glasgow. Appointed as one of the regency, i. 54. Noticed, 57. Joins Wallace, 113. Returns to the English party, 116. His opinion of the capitulation to Edward I., 116. Accused of treachery by Wallace and Edward, 117. Admonished by the Pope, 167. Terms of Edward to, 177. Noticed, 192, 200. Assists at the coronation of Bruce, 202. Taken prisoner, 214. Casual notices of, 241, 248, 278

- WISHART—Sir John, iii. 252
 — a gentleman, v. 299-300
 — George, the Martyr. Doctrines and martyrdom of, v. 340-349.
 Casual notices of, 350, 355, 356; vi. 3
 — James, of Pittarro, v. 341
 — of Pitarrow, vi. 83, 107, 158, 190
 WITCHCRAFT in the reign of James VI., ix. 50-55, 99, 236, 248-249
 WITHAM—John of, i. 304 n.
 — Castle at, ii. 317 n.
 WITHERINGTON—John, iii. 321, 324-325
 WITTEMBERG. v. 177
 WHITTINGHAM, vii. 62-63, 149
 WOLSEY—Cardinal, v. 74, 96. Intrigues against Scotland, 99, 115 n., 119 n., 119, 120, 125 n., 128, 132, 136 n., 138, 149, 152, 153, 157, 163, 179 n.
 WOLVES—Enactments regarding, iv. 146-147
 WOOD—Sir Andrew, of Leith, iv. 228, 267, 272. Distinguishes himself against the English pirates, 300-301. His naval enterprise with London merchants, 302-304. Character of, and his influence over James IV., 307, 324; v. 5, 6, 24, 50, 51. Noticed, 172. Note on, 359-360
 — John, vi. 223, 250; vii. 27, 185, 190, 201. At the conference of Westminster, 207-208. Noticed, 230, 237-238
 WOODHOUSELEE, vii. 251
 WOODS and FORESTS. *See* FORESTS
 WOODSTOCK, visited by Alexander III. and his queen, i. 14
 WOOLER, iii. 111
 WORCESTER—Earl of, at the battle of Shrewsbury, iii. 120, 307
 WORCESTER and STAFFORD—Bishop of, iii. 168
 — Earl of, in 1568, vii. 213; viii. 311; ix. 44, 44-45, 46, 48
 — Lord, ix. 360
 WORKINGTON, vii. 182
 WORTLEY, an English knight, iii. 69
 WOTTON—Sir Nicholas, vi. 73. In Scotland, 167, 173
 — Sir Edward, viii. 217, 220, 223, 225-239, 249
 — Sir Henry, noticed, ix. 365-366
 WRATH—Cape, i. 37
 WREN—Sir Christopher, quoted, ii. 331-332
 WRIGHT—John, iii. 106-107
 WRIOTHESLEY—Sir Thomas, v. 243, 310
 — Secretary, v. 278 n., 286 n.
 WYAT, an English envoy, iv. 326
 WYATT'S PLOT, noticed, viii. 321
 WYE—Port of, iii. 133
 WYLLOUGHBY—Lord, ix. 264-265, 276, 292-293, 323, 325, 330

X

XAINTONGE, iii. 231; iv. 134, 202-203

Y

- YAREFORD, ii. 24
 YESTER—Hugh Gifford de, i. 12 n.
 — Lord vi. 336; vii. 107, 175, 264; ix. 31
 — Hay of. *See* HAY
 YETHOLM, i. 184; iii. 43
 — Lands of, iii. 247
 YLE—John de, ii. 133
 YOUNG of Ouchterlony, iii. 65
 — Sir Peter, viii. 9, 94
 — George, ix. 67 n.
 — Mr. Peter, ix. 136, 185
 YORK, i. 5, 7, 9, 69, 133-134, 135, 149, 154, 155, 251, 259, 283, 285, 313-314, 325 n., 334, 337, 339, 348, 350-351; v. 208, 242-243, 245, 246; vii. 65 n. Conference at, 194-203, 204, 207, 219-221, 273. Mentioned, 326
 — Archbishop of, i. 5; ii. 69, 284, 342, 249-250; v. 14, 16, 243
 — Sheriff of, i. 181
 — Mayor of, i. 314
 — Seneschal of, iii. 45, 50
 — Duke of, iii. 320; iv. 157
 — Richard, Duke of. Intrigues of, iv. 54-55, 76, 77, 100. Influence of, used against James II., 108-111, 134-137. Death of, 163
 — Thurstin, Archbishop of. *See* THURSTIN
 — William de Melton, Archbishop of. *See* MELTON
 — Barons of, iii. 33
 — Faction of, iv. 54-55, 56, 72, 75-76, 80, 91, 97, 100, 101, 121, 134-137, 148-149, 157-158, 163, 168-169, 198, 212, 318-330; v. 28
 — County of, i. 230 n. 281-282, 293, 306, 316, 327; ii. 317, 318
 — See of, ii. 282, 283; iv. 199
 YPRE, i. 285 n.
 YPRES—Magistrate of, ii. 23

Z

- ZEALAND—Treaty with, iv. 58; v. 36
 ZOUCHE—Lord, viii. 311. His embassy to Scotland, ix. 124-129, 130, 133, 135, 157, 187.
 ZOUCHE—William le, of Ashby, i, 351



UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY
Los Angeles

This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.

DA Tytler -
760 History of
T97h Scotland.
1866
v.10

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



A 000 993 510 7

DA
7

v.10

DA
760
T97h
1866
v.10

